

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
CENTRAL  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 38871

CALL No. 914.531 / Rans

D.G.A. 79

~~AN~~  
~~10/2/28~~











THE STONES OF VENICE.

GENERAL



# THE STONES OF VENICE

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTERS AND LOCAL INDICES

(PRINTED SEPARATELY)

FOR THE USE OF TRAVELLERS

WHILE STAYING IN

VENICE AND VERONA.

914.531

BY

JOHN RUSKIN, LL.D.,

HONORARY STUDENT OF OXFORD CHURCH AND HONORARY FELLOW OF  
CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, OXFORD.

G2086(f)

23/2

VOLUME II.

FIFTH EDITION.

EDINBURGH,  
LONDON.

LONDON.

Ref 914.534

Rus



G2086(f)

London  
1892

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

Acc. No. 30871 II.

Date... 17. 12. 62

Call No. 914. 531

## CONTENTS.

---

CHAP.	PAGE
I. EARLY RENAISSANCE - - - - -	I
II. THE SPITE OF THE PROUD - - - - -	40
III. THE STREET OF THE TOMBS - - - - -	73
IV. "INFIDELITAS" - - - - -	119
V. MENE - - - - -	140
VI. CASTEL-FRANCO - - - - -	164
APPENDIX I.—Grotesque Renaissance - - - - -	187
APPENDIX II.—Venetian Index - - - - -	209
INDEX - - - - -	361

Printed by J



# STONES OF VENICE.

---

## CHAPTER I.

[First of third volume in old edition.]

### EARLY RENAISSANCE.

§ 1. I TRUST that the reader has been enabled, by the preceding chapters, to form some conception of the magnificence of the streets of Venice during the course of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Yet by all this magnificence she was not supremely distinguished above the other cities of the middle ages. Her early edifices have been preserved to our times by the circuit of her waves; while continual recurrences of ruin have defaced the glory of her sister cities. But such fragments as are still left in their lonely squares, and in the corners of their streets, so far from being inferior to the buildings of Venice, are even more rich, more finished, more admirable in invention, more exuberant in beauty. And although, in the North of Europe, civilization was less advanced, and the knowledge of the arts was more confined to the



ecclesiastical orders, so that, for domestic architecture, the period of perfection must be there placed much later than in Italy, and considered as extending to the middle of the fifteenth century; yet, as each city reached a certain point in civilization, its streets became decorated with the same magnificence, varied only in style according to the materials at hand, and temper of the people. And I am not aware of any town of wealth and importance in the middle ages, in which some proof does not exist that, at its period of greatest energy and prosperity, its streets were inwrought with rich sculpture, and even (though in this, as before noticed, Venice always stood supreme) glowing with colour and with gold. Now, therefore, let the reader,—forming for himself as vivid and real a conception as he is able, either of a group of Venetian palaces in the fourteenth century, or, if he likes better, of one of the more fantastic but even richer street scenes of Rouen, Antwerp, Cologne, or Nuremberg, and keeping this gorgeous image before him,—go out into any thoroughfare representative, in a general and characteristic way, of the feeling for domestic architecture in modern times; let him, for instance, if in London, walk once up and down Harley Street, or Baker Street, or Gower Street; and then, looking upon this picture and on this, set himself to consider (for this is to be the subject of our following and

final inquiry) what have been the causes which have induced so vast a change in the European mind.

§ II. Renaissance architecture is the school which has conducted men's inventive and constructive faculties from the Grand Canal to Gower Street; from the marble shaft, and the lancet arch, and the wreathed leafage, and the glowing and melting harmony of gold and azure, to the square cavity in the brick wall. We have now to consider the causes and the steps of this change; and, as we endeavoured above to investigate the nature of Gothic, here to investigate also the nature of Renaissance.

§ III. Although Renaissance architecture assumes very different forms among different nations, it may be conveniently referred to three heads:—Early Renaissance, consisting of the first corruptions introduced into the Gothic schools: Central or Roman Renaissance, which is the perfectly formed style: and Grotesque Renaissance, which is the corruption of the Renaissance itself.

§ IV. Now, in order to do full justice to the adverse cause, we will consider the abstract *nature* of the school with reference only to its best or Central examples. The forms of building which must be classed generally under the term *Early Renaissance* are, in many cases, only the extravagances and corruptions of the languid

Gothic, for whose errors the classical principle is in nowise answerable. It was stated in the second chapter of the "Seven Lamps," that, unless luxury had enervated and subtlety falsified the Gothic forms, Roman traditions could not have prevailed against them; and, although these enervated and false conditions are almost instantly coloured by the classical influence, it would be utterly unfair to lay to the charge of that influence the first debasement of the earlier schools, which had lost the strength of their system before they could be struck by the plague.

§ xv.\* The date at which corrupt forms of Gothic first prevailed over the early simplicity of the Venetian types can be determined in an instant on the steps of the choir of the Church of St. John and Paul. On our left hand, as we enter, is the tomb of the Doge Marco Cornaro, who died in 1367. It is rich and fully developed Gothic, with crockets and finials, but not yet attaining any extravagant development. Opposite to it is that of the Doge Andrea Morosini, who died in 1382. Its Gothic is voluptuous, and over-wrought; the crockets are bold and florid, and the enormous finial represents a statue of St. Michael. There is no excuse for the antiquaries who, having this tomb before them, could have attributed the severe

\* [Part of the old edition (§ 5—14) is omitted here.]

architecture of the Ducal Palace to a later date; for every one of the Renaissance errors is here in complete development, though not so grossly as entirely to destroy the loveliness of the Gothic forms. In the Porta della Carta, 1423, the vice reaches its climax.

§ XVI. Against this degraded Gothic, then, came up the Renaissance armies; and their first assault was in the requirement of universal perfection.<sup>b</sup> For the first time since the destruction of Rome, the world had seen, in the work of the greatest artists of the fifteenth century,—in the painting of Ghirlandajo, Masaccio, Francia, Perugino, Pinturicchio, and Bellini; in the sculpture of Mino da Fiesole, of Ghiberti, and Verrocchio,—a perfection of execution and fulness of knowledge which cast all previous art into the shade, and which, being in the work of those men united with all that was great in that of former days, did indeed justify the utmost enthusiasm with which their efforts were, or could be, regarded. But when this perfection had once been exhibited in anything, it was required in everything; the world could no longer be satisfied with less exquisite execution, or less disciplined knowledge. The first thing that it demanded in all work was, that it should be

<sup>b</sup> [I request the reader's earnest attention to the now following analysis. I feel inclined to say of it as Albert Dürer of his engraving, 'Sir,—it cannot be better done.']



done in a consummate and learned way; and men altogether forgot that it was possible to consummate what was contemptible, and to know what was useless. Imperatively requiring dexterity of touch, they gradually forgot to look for tenderness of feeling; imperatively requiring accuracy of knowledge, they gradually forgot to ask for originality of thought. The thought and the feeling which they despised departed from them, and they were left to felicitate themselves on their small science and their neat fingering. This is the history of the first attack of the Renaissance upon the Gothic schools, and of its rapid results; more fatal and immediate in architecture than in any other art, because there the demand for perfection was less reasonable, and less consistent with the capabilities of the workman; being utterly opposed to that rudeness or savageness on which, as we saw above, the nobility of the elder schools in great part depends. But, inasmuch as the innovations were founded on some of the most beautiful examples of art, and headed by some of the greatest men that the world ever saw, and as the Gothic with which they interfered was corrupt and valueless, the first appearance of the Renaissance feeling had the appearance of a healthy movement. A new energy replaced whatever weariness or dulness had affected the Gothic mind; an exquisite taste and refinement,

aided by extended knowledge, furnished the first models of the new school; and over the whole of Italy a style arose, generally now known as cinque-cento, which in sculpture and painting, as I just stated, produced the noblest masters whom the world ever saw, headed by Michael Angelo, Raphael, and Leonardo; but which failed of doing the same in architecture, because, as we have seen above, perfection is therein not possible, and failed more totally than it would otherwise have done, because the classical enthusiasm had destroyed the best types of architectural form.

§ XVII. For, observe here very carefully, the Renaissance principle, as it consisted in a demand for universal perfection, is quite distinct from the Renaissance principle as it consists in a demand for classical and Roman *forms* of perfection. And if I had space to follow out the subject as I should desire, I would first endeavour to ascertain what might have been the course of the art of Europe if no manuscripts of classical authors had been recovered, and no remains of classical architecture left, in the fifteenth century; so that the executive perfection to which the efforts of all great men had tended for five hundred years, and which now at last was reached, might have been allowed to develop itself in its own natural and proper form, in connection with the architectural structure

of earlier schools. This refinement and perfection had indeed its own perils, and the history of later Italy, as she sank into pleasure and thence into corruption, would probably have been the same whether she had ever learned again to write pure Latin or not. Still the inquiry into the probable cause of the enervation which might naturally have followed the highest exertion of her energies, is a totally distinct one from that into the particular form given to this enervation by her classical learning; and it is matter of considerable regret to me that I cannot treat these two subjects separately; I must be content with marking them for separation in the mind of the reader.

§ XVIII. The effect, then, of the sudden enthusiasm for classical literature, which gained strength during every hour of the fifteenth century, was, as far as respected architecture, to do away with the entire system of Gothic science. The pointed arch, the shadowy vault, the clustered shaft, the heaven-pointing spire, were all swept away; and no structure was any longer permitted but that of the plain cross-beam from pillar to pillar, over the round arch, with square or circular shafts, and a low-gabled roof and pediment: two elements of noble form, which had fortunately existed in Rome, were, however, for that reason, still permitted; the cupola, and, internally, the wagon vault.

§ XIX. These changes in form were all of them unfortunate; and it is almost impossible to do justice to the occasionally exquisite ornamentation of the fifteenth century, on account of its being placed upon edifices of the cold and meagre Roman outline. There is, as far as I know, only one Gothic building in Europe, the Duomo of Florence, in which, though the ornament be of a much earlier school, it is yet so exquisitely finished as to enable us to imagine what might have been the effect of the perfect workmanship of the Renaissance, coming out of the hands of men like Verrocchio and Ghiberti, had it been employed on the magnificent framework of Gothic structure. This is the question which, as I shall note in the concluding chapter, we ought to set ourselves practically to solve in modern times.

§ XX. The changes effected in form, however, were the least part of the evil principles of the Renaissance. As I have just said, its main mistake, in its early stages, was the unwholesome demand for *perfection*, at any cost. I hope enough has been advanced, in the chapter on the Nature of Gothic, to show the reader that perfection is *not* to be had from the general workman, but at the cost of everything,—of his whole life, thought, and energy. And Renaissance Europe thought this a small price to pay for manipulative perfection. Men like



Verrocchio and Ghiberti were not to be had every day, nor in every place; and to require from the common workman execution or knowledge like theirs, was to require him to become their copyist. Their strength was great enough to enable them to join science with invention, method with emotion, finish with fire; but in them the invention and the fire were first, while Europe saw in them only the method and the finish. This was new to the minds of men, and they pursued it to the neglect of everything else. "This," they cried, "we must have in all our work henceforward:" and they were obeyed. The lower workman secured method and finish, and lost, in exchange for them, his soul.\*

§ XXI. Now, therefore, do not let me be misunderstood when I speak generally of the Evil spirit of the Renaissance. The reader may look through all I have written, from first to last, and he will not find one word but of the most profound reverence<sup>†</sup> for those mighty men who

\* [See the examination to be given in "St. Mark's Rest," of the clever work on the restored porch of St. Mark's.]

† [He will find plenty of words *now*, of extreme irreverence towards Leonardo, Michael Angelo, and Ghirlandajo. But I was only breaking my way through old prejudices, in 1851, and was still encumbered with the dust of them. But I think the reader will do me the justice to observe how carefully and temperately the advance was made; so that I have now only to confirm or complete its statements; and nothing of real good was ever denied by me, in the enemy's ranks. See the passage just following of the Colonna statue.]

could wear the Renaissance armour of proof, and yet not feel it encumber their living limbs,\*—Leonardo and Michael Angelo, Ghirlandajo and Masaccio, Titian and Tintoret. But I speak of the Renaissance as an evil time, because, when it saw those men go burning forth into the battle, it mistook their armour for their strength; and forthwith encumbered with the painful panoply every stripling who ought to have gone forth only with his own choice of three smooth stones out of the brook.

§ XXII. This, then, the reader must always keep in mind when he is examining for himself any examples of cinque-cento work. When it has been done by a truly great man, whose life and strength could not be oppressed, and who turned to good account the whole science of his day, nothing is more exquisite. I do not believe, for instance, that there is a more glorious work of sculpture existing in the world than that equestrian statue of Bartolomeo Colleone, by Verrocchio, of which, I hope, before these pages are printed, there will be a cast in England. But when the cinque-cento work has been done by those meaner men, who, in the Gothic times, though in a rough way, would yet have found some means of speaking out what was in their hearts, it is utterly inanimate,—

\* Not that even these men were able to wear it altogether without harm, as we shall see in the next chapter.

a base and helpless copy of more accomplished models; or, if not this, a mere accumulation of technical skill, in gaining which the workman had surrendered all other powers that were in him.

There is, therefore, of course, an infinite gradation in the art of the period, from the Sistine Chapel down to modern upholstery; but, for the most part, since in architecture the workman *must* be of an inferior order, it will be found that this cinque-cento painting and higher religious sculpture is noble, while the cinque-cento architecture, with its subordinate sculpture, is universally bad; sometimes, however, assuming forms in which the consummate refinement almost atones for the loss of force.

§ XXIII. This is especially the case with that second branch of the Renaissance which, as above noticed, was engrafted at Venice on the Byzantine types. So soon as the classical enthusiasm required the banishment of Gothic forms, it was natural that the Venetian mind should turn back with affection to the Byzantine models in which the round arches and simple shafts, necessitated by recent law, were presented under a form consecrated by the usage of their ancestors. And, accordingly, the first distinct school of architecture which arose under the new dynasty was one in which the method of inlaying marble, and the

general forms of shaft and arch, were adopted from the buildings of the twelfth century and applied with the utmost possible refinements of modern skill. Both at Verona and Venice the resulting architecture is exceedingly beautiful. At Verona it is, indeed, less Byzantine, but possesses a character of richness and tenderness almost peculiar to that city.\* At Venice it is more severe, but yet adorned with sculpture which, for sharpness of touch and delicacy of minute form, cannot be rivalled, and rendered especially brilliant and beautiful by the introduction of those inlaid circles of coloured marble, serpentine, and porphyry, by which Phillippe de Commynes was so much struck on his first entrance into the city. The two most refined buildings in this style in Venice are, the small Church of the Miracoli, and the Scuola di San Marco beside the Church of St. John and St. Paul. The noblest is the Rio Façade of the Ducal Palace. The Casa Dario, and Casa Manzoni, on the Grand Canal, are exquisite† examples of the school, as applied to domestic

\* [Alas, the noblest example of it, Fra Giocendo's exquisite loggia, has been daubed and damned by the modern restorer, into a caricature worse than a Christmas clown's. The exquisite colours of the Renaissance fresco, pure as rose-leaves and dark laurel—the modern Italian decorator thinks 'Sporco,' and replaces by buff-colour of oil-cloth, and Prussian green—spluttering his gold about wherever the devil prompts him, to enrich the whole.]

† [No: these are not so good. Strangely I have omitted



architecture; and, in the reach of the Canal between the Casa Foscari and the Rialto, there are several palaces, of which the Casa Contarini (called "delle Figure") is the principal, belonging to the same group, though somewhat later, and remarkable for the association of the Byzantine principles of colour with the severest lines of the Roman pediment, gradually superseding the round arch. The precision of chiselling and delicacy of proportion in the ornament and general lines of these palaces cannot be too highly praised; and I believe that the traveller in Venice, in general, gives them rather too little attention than too much. But while I would ask him to stay his gondola beside each of them long enough to examine their every line, I must also warn him to observe most carefully the peculiar feebleness and want of soul in the conception of their ornament, which mark them as belonging to a period of decline; as well as the absurd mode of introduction of their pieces of coloured marble: these, instead of being simply and naturally inserted in the masonry, are placed in small circular or oblong frames of sculpture, like mirrors or pictures, and are represented as suspended by ribands against the wall; a pair of wings being generally fastened

mention here of the palace I knew best of all. See § 38. The entire school is limited to a period of forty years—1480-1520.]

on to the circular tablets, as if to relieve the ribands and knots from their weight, and the whole series tied under the chin of a little cherub at the top, who is nailed against the façade like a hawk on a barn door.

But chiefly let him notice, in the Casa Con-  
tarini delle Figure, one most strange incident,  
seeming to have been permitted, like the choice  
of the subjects at the three angles of the Ducal  
Palace, in order to teach us, by a single lesson,  
the true nature of the style in which it occurs.  
In the intervals of the windows of the first  
story, certain shields and torches are attached,  
in the form of trophies, to the stems of two  
trees whose boughs have been cut off, and only  
one or two of their faded leaves left, scarcely  
observable, but delicately sculptured here and  
there, beneath the insertions of the severed  
boughs.

It is as if the workman had intended to leave  
us an image of the expiring naturalism of the  
Gothic school. I had not seen this sculpture  
when I wrote the passage referring to its period,  
in the first volume of this work (Chap. XX.  
§ XXXI.<sup>2</sup>):—"Autumn came,—the leaves were  
shed,—and the eye was directed to the extremi-  
ties of the delicate branches. *The Renaissance  
frosts came, and all perished!*"

§ XXIV. And the hues of this autumn of the

<sup>2</sup> [Of the old edition.]

early Renaissance are the last which appear in architecture. The winter which succeeded was colourless as it was cold; and although the Venetian painters struggled long against its influence, the numbness of the architecture prevailed over them at last, and the exteriors of all the latter palaces were built only in barren stone. As at this point of our inquiry, therefore, we must bid farewell to colour, I have reserved for this place the continuation of the history of chromatic decoration, from the Byzantine period, when we left it in the fifth chapter of the second volume, down to its final close.

§ XXV. It was above stated, that the principal difference in general form and treatment between the Byzantine and Gothic palaces was the contraction of the marble facing into the narrow spaces between the windows, leaving large fields of brick wall perfectly bare. The reason for this appears to have been, that the Gothic builders were no longer satisfied with the faint and delicate hues of the veined marble; they wished for some more forcible and piquant mode of decoration, corresponding more completely with the gradually advancing splendour of chivalric costume and heraldic device. What I have said above of the simple habits of life of the thirteenth century, in nowise refers either to costumes of state or of military service; and any illumination of the thirteenth and early

fourteenth centuries (the great period being, it seems to me, from 1250 to 1350), while it shows a peculiar majesty and simplicity in the fall of the robes (often worn over the chain armour), indicates, at the same time, an exquisite brilliancy of colour and power of design in the hems and borders, as well as in the armorial bearings with which they are charged; and while, as we have seen, a peculiar simplicity is found also in the *forms* of the architecture, corresponding to that of the folds of the robes, its *colours* were constantly increasing in brilliancy and decision, corresponding to those of the quartering of the shield, and of the embroidery of the mantle.

§ XXVI. Whether, indeed, derived from the quarterings of the knights' shields, or from what other source, I know not; but there is one magnificent attribute of the colouring of the late twelfth, the whole thirteenth, and the early fourteenth century, which I do not find definitely in any previous work, nor afterwards in general art, though constantly, and necessarily, in that of great colourists, namely, the union of one colour with another by reciprocal interference: that is to say, if a mass of red is to be set beside a mass of blue, a piece of the red will be carried into the blue, and a piece of the blue carried into the red; sometimes in nearly equal portions, as in a shield divided into four quarters, of which the uppermost on one



side will be of the same colour as the lowermost on the other; sometimes in smaller fragments, but, in the periods above named, always definitely and grandly, though in a thousand various ways. And I call it a magnificent principle, for it is an eternal and universal one, not in art only,\* but in human life. It is the great principle of Brotherhood, not by equality, nor by likeness, but by giving and receiving; the souls that are unlike, and the nations that are unlike, and the natures that are unlike, being bound into one noble whole by each receiving something from and of the others' gifts and the others' glory. I have not space to follow out this thought,—it is of infinite extent and application,—but I note it for the reader's pursuit,

\* In the various works which Mr. Prout has written on light and shade, no principle will be found insisted on more strongly than this carrying of the dark into the light, and *vice versa*. It is curious to find the untaught instinct of a merely picturesque artist in the nineteenth century, fixing itself so intensely on a principle which regulated the entire sacred composition of the thirteenth. I say "untaught" instinct, for Mr. Prout was, throughout his life, the discoverer of his own principles; fortunately so, considering what principles were taught in his time, but unfortunately in the abstract, for there were gifts in him, which, had there been any wholesome influences to cherish them, might have made him one of the greatest men of his age. He was great, under all adverse circumstances, but the mere wreck of what he might have been, if, after the rough training noticed in my pamphlet on Pre-Raphaelitism, he had met with a teacher who could have appreciated his powers, and directed them,

because I have long believed, and the whole second volume of "Modern Painters" was written to prove, that in whatever has been made by the Deity externally delightful to the human sense of beauty, there is some type of God's nature or of God's laws; nor are any of His laws, in one sense, greater than the appointment that the most lovely and perfect unity shall be obtained by the taking of one nature into another. I trespass upon too high ground; and yet I cannot fully show the reader the extent of this law, but by leading him thus far. And it is just because it is so vast and so awful a law, that it has rule over the smallest things; and there is not a vein of colour on the slightest leaf which the spring winds are at this moment unfolding in the fields around us, but it is an illustration of an ordainment to which the earth and its creatures owe their continuance and their Redemption.

§ xxvii. It is perfectly inconceivable, until it has been made a subject of special inquiry, how perpetually Nature employs this principle in the distribution of her light and shade; how by the most extraordinary adaptations, apparently accidental, but always in exactly the right place, she contrives to bring darkness into the light, and light into darkness; and that so sharply and decisively, that at the very instant when one object changes from light to dark, the thing

relieved upon it will change from dark to light, and yet so subtly that the eye will not detect the transition till it looks for it. The secret of a great part of the grandeur in all the noblest compositions is the doing of this delicately in *degree*, and broadly in *mass*; in colour it may be done much more decisively than in light and shade, and, according to the simplicity of the work, with greater frankness of confession, until, in purely decorative art, as in the illumination, glass-painting, and heraldry of the great periods, we find it reduced to segmental accuracy. Its greatest masters, in high art, are Tintoret, Veronese, and Turner.

§ XXVIII. Together with this great principle of quartering is introduced another, also of very high value as far as regards the delight of the eye, though not of so profound meaning. As soon as colour began to be used in broad and opposed fields, it was perceived that the mass of it destroyed its brilliancy, and it was *tempered* by chequering it with some other colour or colours in smaller quantities, mingled with minute portions of pure white. The two moral principles of which this is the type are those of Temperance and Purity; the one requiring the fulness of the colour to be subdued, and the other that it shall be subdued without losing either its own purity or that of the colours with which it is associated.

§ XXIX. Hence arose the universal and admirable system of the diapered or chequered backgrounds of early ornamental art. They are completely developed in the thirteenth century, and extend through the whole of the fourteenth, gradually yielding to landscape and other pictorial backgrounds, as the designers lost perception of the purpose of their art, and of the value of colour. The chromatic decoration of the Gothic palaces of Venice was of course founded on these two great principles, which prevailed constantly wherever the true chivalric and Gothic spirit possessed any influence. The windows, with their intermediate spaces of marble, were considered as the objects to be relieved, and variously quartered with vigorous colour. The whole space of the brick wall was considered as a background; it was covered with stucco, and painted in fresco, with diaper patterns.

§ XXX. What? the reader asks in some surprise,—Stucco! and in the great Gothic period? Even so, but *not stucco to imitate stone*. Herein lies all the difference; it is stucco confessed and understood, and laid on the bricks precisely as gesso is laid on canvas, in order to form them into a ground for receiving colour from the human hand,—colour which, if well laid on, might render the brick wall more precious than if it had been built of emeralds. Whenever we



wish to paint, we may prepare our paper as we choose; the value of the ground in nowise adds to the value of the picture. A Tintoret on beaten gold would be of no more value than a Tintoret on coarse canvas; the gold would merely be wasted. All that we have to do is to make the ground as good and fit for the colour as possible, by whatever means.

§ XXXI. I am not sure if I am right in applying the term "stucco" to the ground of fresco; but this is of no consequence; the reader will understand that it was white, and that the whole wall of the palace was considered as the page of a book to be illuminated: but he will understand also that the sea winds are bad librarians; that, when once the painted stucco began to fade or to fall, the unsightliness of the defaced colour would necessitate its immediate restoration: and that therefore, of all the chromatic decoration of the Gothic palaces, there is hardly a fragment left.

Happily, in the pictures of Gentile Bellini, the fresco colouring of the Gothic palaces is recorded, as it still remained in his time; not with rigid accuracy, but quite distinctly enough to enable us, by comparing it with the existing coloured designs in the manuscripts and glass of the period, to ascertain precisely what it must have been.

§ XXXII. The walls were generally covered

with chequers of very warm colour, a russet inclining to scarlet more or less relieved with white, black, and grey; as still seen in the only example which, having been executed in marble, has been perfectly preserved, the front of the Ducal Palace. This, however, owing to the nature of its materials, was a peculiarly simple example; the ground is white, crossed with double bars of pale red, and in the centre of each chequer there is a cross, alternately black with a red centre and red with a black centre where the arms cross. In painted work the grounds would be, of course, as varied and complicated as those of manuscripts; but I only know of one example left, on the Casa Sagredo, where, on some fragments of stucco, a very early chequer background is traceable, composed of crimson quatrefoils interlaced, with cherubims stretching their wings filling the intervals.<sup>b</sup>

§ XXXIII. It ought to be especially noticed, that, in all chequered patterns employed in the coloured designs of these noble periods, the greatest care is taken to mark that they are *grounds* of design rather than designs themselves. Modern architects, in such minor

<sup>b</sup> [All now whitewashed by "Progresso," Progressive Italy performs always two fresco operations in due order. First blind whitewash, to show that she can do something in Italy. Then soot, in imitation of England.]

imitations as they are beginning to attempt, endeavour to dispose the parts of the patterns so as to occupy certain symmetrical positions with respect to the parts of the architecture. A Gothic builder never does this; he cuts his ground into pieces of the shape he requires with utter remorselessness, and places his windows or doors upon it with no regard whatever to the lines in which they cut the pattern: and, in illuminations of manuscripts, the chequer itself is constantly changed in the most subtle and arbitrary way, wherever there is the least chance of its regularity attracting the eye, and making it of importance. So *intentional* is this, that a diaper pattern is often<sup>1</sup> set obliquely to the vertical lines of the designs, for fear it should appear in any way connected with them.

§ XXXIV. On these russet or crimson backgrounds the entire space of the series of windows was relieved, for the most part, as a subdued white field of alabaster; and on this delicate and veined white were set the circular disks of purple and green. The arms of the family were of course blazoned in their own proper colours, but I think generally on a pure azure ground; the blue colour is still left behind the shields in the Casa Priuli and one or two more of the palaces which are unrestored, and the blue ground was used also to relieve the

<sup>1</sup> [*Always*, in the best work.]

sculptures of religious subjects. Finally, all the mouldings, capitals, cornices, cusps, and traceries, were either entirely gilded or profusely touched with gold.

The whole front of a Gothic palace in Venice may, therefore, be simply described as a field of subdued russet, quartered with broad sculptured masses of white and gold; these latter being relieved by smaller inlaid fragments of blue, purple, and deep green.<sup>k</sup>

§ XXXV. Now, from the beginning of the fourteenth century, when painting and architecture were thus united, two processes of change went on simultaneously to the beginning of the seventeenth. The merely decorative chequerings on the walls yielded gradually to more elaborate paintings of figure-subject; first small and quaint, and then enlarging into enormous pictures filled by figures generally colossal. As these paintings became of greater merit and importance, the architecture with which they were associated was less studied; and at last a style was introduced in which the framework of the building was little more interesting than that of a Manchester factory, but the whole space of its walls was covered with the most precious fresco

\* [See, again and again, Carpaccio's and Bellini's backgrounds. Delicate, instead of broad, in the italicized sentence would have been a better word; the white and gold lines being often mere threads.]



paintings. Such edifices are of course no longer to be considered as forming an architectural school; they were merely large preparations of artist's panels; and Titian, Giorgione, and Veronese no more conferred merit on the later architecture of Venice, as such, by painting on its façades, than Landseer or Watts could confer merit on that of London by first white-washing and then painting its brick streets from one end to the other.

§ XXXVL Contemporarily with this change in the relative values of the colour decoration and the stonework, one equally important was taking place in the opposite direction, but of course in another group of buildings. For in proportion as the architect felt himself thrust aside or forgotten in one edifice, he endeavoured to make himself principal in another; and, in retaliation for the painter's entire usurpation of certain fields of design, succeeded in excluding him totally from those in which his own influence was predominant. Or, more accurately speaking, the architects began to be too proud to receive assistance from the colourists; and these latter sought for ground which the architect had abandoned, for the unrestrained display of their own skill. And thus, while one series of edifices is continually becoming feebler in design and richer in superimposed paintings, another, that of which we have so often spoken

as the earliest or Byzantine Renaissance, fragment by fragment rejects the pictorial decoration; supplies its place first with marbles, and then, as the latter are felt by the architect, daily increasing in arrogance and deepening in coldness, to be too bright for his dignity, he casts even these aside one by one; and when the last porphyry circle has vanished from the façade, we find two palaces standing side by side, one built, so far as mere masonry goes, with consummate care and skill, but without the slightest vestige of colour in any part of it; the other utterly without any claim to interest in its architectural form, but covered from top to bottom with paintings by Veronese.<sup>1</sup> At this period, then, we bid farewell to colour, leaving the painters to their own peculiar field; and only regretting that they waste their noblest work on walls, from which in a couple of centuries, if not before, the greater part of their labour must be effaced. On the other hand, the architecture whose decline we are tracing, has now assumed an entirely new condition, that of the Central or True Renaissance,

<sup>1</sup> [I must really give myself another pat, and "good dog." How absolutely accurate and true this account is, the reader may see for himself in a moment by going to the Church of St. Sebastian, where he will see literally the last bits of porphyry vanishing from the façade, and the roof "covered with paintings," which were indeed once by Paul Veronese, and are now by the pupils of the Venetian Academy.]

whose nature we are to examine in the next chapter.

§ XXXVII. But before leaving these last palaces over which the Byzantine influence extended itself, there is one more lesson to be learned from them of much importance to us. Though in many respects debased in style, they are consummate in workmanship, and unstained in honour; there is no imperfection in them, and no dishonesty. That there is absolutely *no* imperfection, is indeed, as we have seen above, a proof of their being wanting in the highest qualities of architecture; but, as lessons in masonry, they have their value, and may well be studied for the excellence they display in methods of levelling stones, for the precision of their inlaying, and other such qualities, which in them are indeed too principal, yet very instructive in their particular way.

§ XXXVIII. For instance, in the inlaid design of the dove with the olive branch, from the Casa Trevisan, it is impossible for anything to go beyond the precision with which the olive leaves are cut out of the white marble; and, in some wreaths of laurel below, the rippled edge of each leaf is as finely and easily drawn, as if by a delicate pencil. No Florentine table is more exquisitely finished than the façade of this entire palace; and as ideals of an executive perfection, which, though we must not turn

aside from our main path to reach it, may yet with much advantage be kept in our sight and memory, these palaces are most notable amidst the architecture of Europe. The Rio Façade of the Ducal Palace, though very sparing in colour, is yet, as an example of finished masonry in a vast building, one of the finest things, not only in Venice, but in the world. It differs from other work of the Byzantine Renaissance, in being on a very large scale; and it still retains one pure Gothic character, which adds not a little to its nobleness, that of perpetual variety. There is hardly one window of it, or one panel, that is like another; and this continual change so increases its apparent size by confusing the eye, that, though presenting no bold features, or striking masses of any kind, there are few things in Italy more impressive than the vision of it overhead, as the gondola glides from beneath the Bridge of Sighs. And lastly (unless we are to blame these buildings for some pieces of very childish perspective), they are magnificently honest, as well as perfect. I do not remember even any gilding upon them; all is pure marble, and of the finest kind.\*

And therefore, in finally leaving the Ducal

\* There may, however, be a kind of dishonesty even in the use of marble, if it is attempted to make the marble look like something else. See Index, under head "Scalzi" (p. 350).



Palace, let us take with us one more lesson, the last which we shall receive from the Stones of Venice, except in the form of a warning.

§ XXXIX. The school of architecture which we have just been examining is, as we have seen above, redeemed from severe condemnation by its careful and noble use of inlaid marbles as a means of colour. From that time forward, this art has been unknown or despised; the frescoes of the swift and daring Venetian painters long contended with the inlaid marbles, outvying them with colour, indeed more glorious than theirs, but fugitive as the hues of woods in autumn; and, at last, as the art itself of painting in this mighty manner failed from among men,\* the modern decorative system established itself, which united the meaninglessness of the veined marble, with the evanescence of the fresco, and completed the harmony by falsehood.

\* We have, as far as I *know*, at present among us, only one painter, G. F. Watts, who is capable of design in colour on a large scale. He stands alone among our artists of the old school in his perception of the value of breadth in distant masses, and in the vigour of invention by which such breadth must be sustained; and his power of expression and depth of thought are not less remarkable than his bold conception of colour effect. Very probably some of the Pre-Raphaelites have the gift also; I am nearly certain that Rossetti has it, and I think also Millais; but the experiment has yet to be tried. I wish it could be made in Mr. Hope's church in Margaret Street. (Note written, I believe, in 1852.)



§ XL. Since first, in the second chapter of the "Seven Lamps," I endeavoured to show the culpableness, as well as the baseness, of our common modes of decoration by painted imitation of various woods or marbles, the subject has been discussed in various architectural works, and is evidently becoming one of daily increasing interest. When it is considered how many persons there are whose means of livelihood consist altogether in these spurious arts, and how difficult it is, even for the most candid, to admit a conviction contrary both to their interests and to their inveterate habits of practice and thought, it is rather a matter of wonder that the cause of Truth should have found even a few maintainers, than that it should have encountered a host of adversaries. It has, however, been defended repeatedly by architects themselves, and so successfully, that I believe, so far as the desirableness of this or that method of ornamentation is to be measured by the fact of its simple honesty or dishonesty, there is little need to add anything to what has been already urged upon the subject. But there are some points connected with the practice of imitating marble, which I have been unable to touch upon until now, and by the consideration of which we may be enabled to see something of the *policy* of honesty in this matter, without in the least abandoning the higher ground of principle.

§ XLI. Consider, then, first, what marble seems to have been made for. Over the greater part of the surface of the world, we find that a rock has been providentially distributed, in a manner particularly pointing it out as intended for the service of man. Not altogether a common rock, it is yet rare enough to command a certain degree of interest and attention wherever it is found; but not so rare as to preclude its use for any purpose to which it is fitted. It is exactly of the consistence which is best adapted for sculpture: that is to say, neither hard nor brittle, nor flaky nor splintery, but uniform and delicately, yet not ignobly, soft,—exactly soft enough to allow the sculptor to work it without force, and trace on it the finest lines of finished form; and yet so hard as never to betray the touch or moulder away beneath the steel; and so admirably crystallized, and of such permanent elements, that no rain dissolves it, no time changes it, no atmosphere decomposes it: once shaped, it is shaped for ever, unless subjected to actual violence or attrition. This rock, then, is prepared by Nature for the sculptor and architect, just as paper is prepared by the manufacturer for the artist, with as great—nay, with greater—care, and more perfect adaptation of the material to the requirements. And of this marble paper, some is white and some coloured; but more is

coloured than white, because the white is evidently meant for sculpture, and the coloured for the coverings of large surfaces.

§ XLII. Now, if we would take Nature at her word, and use this precious paper which she has taken so much care to provide for us (it is a long process, the making of that paper; the pulp of it needing the subtlest possible solution, and the pressing of it—for it is all hot-pressed—having to be done under the sea, or under something at least as heavy); if, I say, we use it as Nature would have us, consider what advantages would follow. The colours of marble are mingled for us just as if on a prepared palette. They are of all shades and hues (except bad ones), some being united and even, some broken, mixed, and interrupted, in order to supply, as far as possible, the want of the painter's power of breaking and mingling the colour with the brush. But there is more in the colours than this delicacy of adaptation. There is history in them. By the manner in which they are arranged in every piece of marble, they record the means by which that marble has been produced, and the successive changes through which it has passed. And in all their veins and zones, and flame-like stainings, or broken and disconnected lines, they write various legends, never untrue, of the former political state of the mountain kingdom

to which they belonged, of its infirmities and fortitudes, convulsions and consolidations, from the beginning of time.

Now, if we were never in the habit of seeing anything but real marbles, this language of theirs would soon begin to be understood; that is to say, even the least observant of us would recognize such and such stones as forming a peculiar class, and would begin to inquire where they came from, and, at last, take some feeble interest in the main question, Why they were only to be found in that or the other place, and how they came to make a part of this mountain, and not of that? And in a little while, it would not be possible to stand for a moment at a shop door, leaning against the pillars of it, without remembering or questioning of something well worth the memory or the inquiry, touching the hills of Italy, or Greece, or Africa, or Spain; and we should be led on from knowledge to knowledge, until even the unsculptured walls of our streets became to us volumes as precious as those of our libraries.

§ XLIII. But the moment we admit imitation of marble, this source of knowledge is destroyed. None of us can be at the pains to go through the work of verification. If we knew that every coloured stone we saw was natural, certain questions, conclusions, interests,



would force themselves upon us without any effort of our own; but we have none of us time to stop in the midst of our daily business, to touch and pore over, and decide with painful minuteness of investigation, whether such and such a pillar be stucco or stone. And the whole field of this knowledge, which nature intended us to possess when we were children, is hopelessly shut out from us. Worse than shut out, for the mass of coarse imitations confuses our knowledge acquired from other sources: and our memory of the marbles we have perhaps once or twice carefully examined, is disturbed and distorted by the inaccuracy of the imitations which are brought before us continually.

§ XLIV. But it will be said, that it is too expensive to employ real marbles in ordinary cases. It may be so: yet not always more expensive than the fitting windows with enormous plate glass, and decorating them with elaborate stucco mouldings, and other useless sources of expenditure in modern building; nay, not always in the end more expensive than the frequent repainting of the dingy pillars, which a little water dashed against them would refresh from day to day, if they were of true stone. But, granting that it be so, in that very costliness, checking their common use in certain localities, is part of the interest of marbles, considered as history. Where they are not



found, Nature has supplied other materials,—clay for brick, or forest for timber,—in the working of which she intends other characters of the human mind to be developed, and by the proper use of which certain local advantages will assuredly be attained, while the delightfulness and meaning of the precious marbles will be felt more forcibly in the districts where they occur, or on the occasions when they may be procured.

§ XLV. It can hardly be necessary to add that, as the imitation of marbles interferes with and checks the knowledge of geography and geology, so the imitation of wood interferes with that of botany; and that our acquaintance with the nature, uses, and manner of growth of the timber trees of our own and of foreign countries, would probably, in the majority of cases, become accurate and extensive, without any labour or sacrifice of time, were not all inquiry checked, and all observation betrayed, by the wretched labours of the "Grainer."

§ XLVI. But this is not all. As the practice of imitation retards knowledge, so also it retards art.

There is not a meaner occupation for the human mind than the imitation of the stains and striæ of marble and wood. When engaged in any easy and simple mechanical occupation, there is still some liberty for the mind to leave

the literal work : and the clash of the loom or the activity of the fingers will not always prevent the thoughts from some happy expatiation in their own domains. But the grainer must think of what he is doing ; and veritable attention and care, and occasionally considerable skill, are consumed in the doing of a more absolute nothing than I can name in any other department of painful idleness. I know not anything so humiliating as to see a human being, with arms and limbs complete, and apparently a head, and assuredly a soul, yet into the hands of which when you have put a brush and palette, it cannot do anything with them but imitate a piece of wood. It cannot colour, it has no ideas of colour ; it cannot draw, it has no ideas of form ; it cannot caricature, it has no ideas of humour. It is incapable of anything beyond knots. All its achievement, the entire result of the daily application of its imagination and immortality, is to be such a piece of texture as the sun and dew are sucking up out of the muddy ground, and weaving together, far more finely, in millions of millions of growing branches over every rood of waste woodland and shady hill.

§ XLVII. But what is to be done, the reader asks, with men who are capable of nothing else than this ? Nay, they may be capable of everything else, for all we know, and what we are

to do with them I will try to say in the next chapter; but meanwhile, one word more touching the higher principles of action in this matter, from which we have descended to those of expediency. I trust that some day the language of Types will be more read and understood by us than it has been for centuries; and when this language, a better one than either Greek or Latin, is again recognized amongst us, we shall find, or remember, that as the other visible elements of the universe—its air, its water, and its flame—set forth, in their pure energies, the life-giving, purifying, and sanctifying influences of the Deity upon His creatures, so the earth, in its purity, sets forth His eternity and His TRUTH. I have dwelt above on the historical language of stones; let us not forget this, which is their theological language; and, as we would not wantonly pollute the fresh waters when they issue forth in their clear glory from the rock, nor stay the mountain winds into pestilential stagnancy, nor mock the sunbeams with artificial and ineffective light; so let us not, by our own base and barren falsehoods, replace the crystalline strength and burning colour of the earth from which we were born, and to which we must return; the earth which, like our own bodies, though dust in its degradation, is full of splendour when God's hand gathers its atoms; and which was for ever sanctified by Him, as

the symbol no less of His love than of His truth, when He bade the high priest bear the names of the Children of Israel on the clear stones of the Breastplate of Judgment.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE SPITE OF THE PROUD.\*

"Our soul is filled with the scornful rebuke of the wealthy,  
and with the despitelness of the proud."

§ 1. OF all the buildings in Venice, later in date than the final additions to the Ducal Palace, the noblest is, beyond all question, that which, having been condemned by its proprietor, not many years ago, to be pulled down and sold for the value of its materials, was rescued by the Austrian Government, and appropriated—the Government officers having no other use for it—to the business of the Post Office;<sup>b</sup> though still known to the gondolier by its ancient name, the Casa Grimani. It is composed of three stories of the Corinthian order, at once simple, delicate, and sublime; but on so colossal a scale, that the three-storied palaces on its right and left only reach to the cornice which marks the level of its first floor. Yet it is not at first perceived to

\* [Portions (§§ 1—11, 23—40, and 45) of the chapter on the *Roman Renaissance* of the old edition, here more or less abstracted and recast; but the text nowhere altered.]

<sup>b</sup> [Now removed elsewhere.]



be so vast ; and it is only when some expedient is employed to hide it from the eye, that by the sudden dwarfing of the whole reach of the Grand Canal, which it commands, we become aware that it is to the majesty of the Casa Grimani that the Rialto itself, and the whole group of neighbouring buildings, owe the greater part of their impressiveness. Nor is the finish of its details less notable than the grandeur of their scale. There is not an erring line, nor a mistaken proportion, throughout its noble front ; and the exceeding fineness of the chiselling gives an appearance of lightness to the vast blocks of stone out of whose perfect union that front is composed. The decoration is sparing, but delicate ; the first story only simpler than the rest, in that it has pilasters instead of shafts, but all with Corinthian capitals rich in leafage, and fluted delicately ; the rest of the walls flat and smooth, and their mouldings sharp and shallow, so that the bold shafts look like crystals of beryl running through a rock of quartz.

§ II. This palace is the principal type at Venice, and one of the best in Europe, of the central architecture of the Renaissance schools ; that carefully studied and perfectly executed architecture to which these schools owe their principal claims to our respect, and which became the model of most of the important works subsequently produced by civilised nations. I

have called it the Roman Renaissance, because it is founded, both in its principles of superimposition, and in the style of its ornament, upon the architecture of classic Rome at its best period. The revival of Latin literature both led to its adoption and directed its form; and the most important example of it which exists is the modern Roman basilica of St. Peter's. It had, at its Renaissance or new birth, no resemblance either to Greek, Gothic, or Byzantine forms, except in retaining the use of the round arch, vault, and dome; in the treatment of all details, it was exclusively Latin; the last links of connexion with mediæval tradition having been broken by its builders in their enthusiasm for classical art, and the forms of true Greek or Athenian architecture being still unknown to them. The study of these noble Greek forms has induced various modifications of the Renaissance in our own times; but the conditions which are found most applicable to the uses of modern life are still Roman, and the entire style may most fitly be expressed by the term "Roman Renaissance."

§ III. It is this style, in its purity and fullest form,—represented by such buildings as the Casa Grimani at Venice (built by San Micheli), the Town Hall at Vicenza (by Palladio), St. Peter's at Rome (by Michael Angelo), St. Paul's and Whitehall in London (by Wren and Inigo Jones),

—which is the true antagonist of the Gothic school. The intermediate, or corrupt conditions of it, though multiplied over Europe, are no longer admired by architects, or made the subjects of their study; but the finished work of this central school is still, in most cases, the model set before the student of the nineteenth century, as opposed to those Gothic, Romanesque, or Byzantine forms which have long been considered barbarous, and are so still by most of the leading men of the day. That they are, on the contrary, most noble and beautiful, and that the antagonistic Renaissance is, in the main, unworthy and unadmirable, whatever perfection of a certain kind it may possess, it was my principal purpose to show, when first I undertook the labour of this work. It has been attempted already to put before the reader the various elements which unite in the Nature of Gothic, and to enable him thus to judge, not merely of the beauty of the forms which that system has produced already, but of its future applicability to the wants of mankind, and endless power over their hearts. I would now endeavour, in like manner, to set before the reader the Nature of Renaissance, and thus to enable him to compare the two styles under the same light, and with the same enlarged view of their relations to the intellect, and capacities for the service, of man.

§ IV. It will not be necessary for me to enter at length into any examination of its external form. It uses, whether for its roofs of aperture or roofs proper, the low gable or circular arch: but it differs from Romanesque work in attaching great importance to the horizontal lintel or architrave *above* the arch; transferring the energy of the principal shafts to the supporting of this horizontal beam, and thus rendering the arch a subordinate, if not altogether a superfluous, feature. I might insist at length upon the absurdity of a construction in which the shorter shaft, which has the real weight of wall to carry, is split into two by the taller one, which has nothing to carry at all,—that taller one being strengthened, nevertheless, as if the whole weight of the building bore upon it; and on the ungracefulness, never conquered in any Palladian work, however loaded the spandrels might be with sculpture, of the two half-capitals glued, as it were, against the slippery round sides of the central shaft. But it is not the form of this architecture against which I would plead. Its defects are shared by many of the noblest forms of earlier building, and might have been entirely atoned for by excellence of spirit. But it is the moral nature of it which is corrupt, and which it must, therefore, be our principal business to examine and expose.

§ V. The moral, or immoral, elements which



unite to form the spirit of Central Renaissance architecture are, I believe, in the main, two,—Pride and Infidelity; but the pride resolves itself into three main branches,—Pride of Science, Pride of State, and Pride of System: and thus we have four separate mental conditions which must be examined successively.

§ VI. 1. PRIDE OF SCIENCE. It would have been more charitable, but more confusing, to have added another element to our list, namely the *Love* of Science; but the love is included in the pride, and is usually so very subordinate an element, that it does not deserve equality of nomenclature. But, whether pursued in pride or in affection (how far by either we shall see presently), the first notable characteristic of the Renaissance central school is its introduction of accurate knowledge into all its work, so far as it possesses such knowledge; and its evident conviction that such science is necessary to the excellence of the work, and is the first thing to be expressed therein. So that all the forms introduced, even in its minor ornament, are studied with the utmost care; the anatomy of all animal structure is thoroughly understood and elaborately expressed, and the whole of the execution skilful and practised in the highest degree. Perspective, linear, and aerial, perfect drawing and accurate light and shade in painting, and true anatomy in all representations of the human



form, drawn or sculptured, are the first requirements in all the work of this school.

§ VII. Now, first considering all this in the most charitable light, as pursued from a real love of truth, and not from vanity, it would, of course, have been all excellent and admirable, had it been regarded as the aid of art, and not as its essence. But the grand mistake of the Renaissance schools lay in supposing that science and art were the same things, and that to advance in the one was necessarily to perfect the other. Whereas they are, in reality, things not only different, but so opposed that to advance in the one is, in ninety-nine cases out of the hundred, to retrograde in the other. This is the point to which I would at present especially bespeak the reader's attention.

§ VIII. Science and art are commonly distinguished by the nature of their actions; the one as knowing, the other as changing, producing, or creating. But there is a still more important distinction in the nature of the things they deal with. Science deals exclusively with things as they are in themselves; and art exclusively with things as they affect the human senses and human soul.\* Her work is to portray the appearances of things, and to deepen the natural

\* Or, more briefly, science has to do with facts, art with phenomena. To science, phenomena are of use only as they lead to facts; and to art, facts are of use only as they lead to

impressions which they produce upon living creatures. The work of science is to substitute facts for appearances, and demonstrations for impressions. Both, observe, are equally concerned with truth; the one with truth of aspect, the other with truth of essence. Art does not represent things falsely, but truly as they appear to mankind. Science studies the relations of things to each other; but art studies only their relations to man; and it requires of everything which is submitted to it imperatively this, and only this,—what that thing is to the human eyes and human heart, what it has to say to men, and what it can become to them: a field of question just as much vaster than that of science, as the soul is larger than the material creation.

§ IX. Take a single instance. Science informs us that the sun is ninety-five millions of miles distant from, and 111 times broader than, the earth: that we and all the planets revolve round it; and that it revolves on its own axis in 25 days, 14 hours, and 4 minutes. With all this, art has nothing whatsoever to do. It has no care to know anything of this kind. But the things which it does care to know are these: that in the heavens God hath set a tabernacle for the sun, "which is as a bridegroom coming

phenomena. I use the word "art" here with reference to the fine arts only, for the lower arts of mechanical production I should reserve the word "manufacture."

out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof."

§ x. This, then, being the kind of truth with which art is exclusively concerned, how is such truth as this to be ascertained and accumulated? Evidently, and only, by perception and feeling. Never either by reasoning or report. Nothing must come between Nature and the artist's sight; nothing between God and the artist's soul. Neither calculation nor hearsay,—be it the most subtle of calculations, or the wisest of sayings,—may be allowed to come between the universe, and the witness which art bears to its visible nature. The whole value of that witness depends on its being *eye-witness*; the whole genuineness, acceptableness, and dominion of it depend on the personal assurance of the man who utters it. All its victory depends on the veracity of the one preceding word, "*Vidi*."

The whole function of the artist in the world is to be a seeing and feeling creature; to be an instrument of such tenderness and sensitiveness, that no shadow, no hue, no line, no instantaneous and evanescent expression of the visible things around him, nor any of the emotions which they are capable of conveying to the spirit which has been given him, shall either be left unrecorded,

or fade from the book of record. It is not his business either to think, to judge, to argue, or to know. His place is neither in the closet, nor on the bench, nor at the bar, nor in the library. They are for other men and other work. He may think, in a by-way; reason, now and then, when he has nothing better to do; know, such fragments of knowledge as he can gather without stooping, or reach without pains; but none of these things are to be his care. The work of his life is to be two-fold only; to see, to feel.

§ XI. Nay, but, the reader perhaps pleads with me, one of the great uses of knowledge is to open the eyes; to make things perceivable which never would have been seen, unless first they had been known.

Not so. This could only be said or believed by those who do not know what the perceptive faculty of a great artist is, in comparison with that of other men. There is no great painter, no great workman in any art, but he sees more with the glance of a moment than he could learn by the labour of a thousand hours.

God has made every man fit for his work: He has given to the man whom He means for a student, the reflective, logical, sequential faculties; and to the man whom He means for an artist, the perceptive, sensitive, retentive faculties. And neither of these men, so far from being able to do the other's work, can



even comprehend the way in which it is done. The student has no understanding of the vision, nor the painter of the process; but chiefly, the student has no idea of the colossal grasp of the true painter's vision and sensibility.

The labour of the whole Geological Society, for the last fifty years, has but now arrived at the ascertainment of those truths respecting mountain form which Turner saw and expressed with a few strokes of a camel's hair pencil fifty years ago, when he was a boy. The knowledge of all the laws of the planetary system, and of all the curves of the motion of projectiles, would never enable the man of science to draw a waterfall or a wave; and all the members of Surgeons' Hall helping each other could not at this moment see, or represent, the natural movement of a human body in vigorous action, as a poor dyer's son did two hundred years ago.\*

(In Addenda.) \* \* \* \*

§ XXIII. "Well but," still answers the reader, "on the whole, the gain is greater than the loss, and the fact is, that a picture of the Renaissance period, or by a modern master, does indeed represent Nature more faithfully than one wrought in the ignorance of old times." No, not one whit; for the most part, less faithfully. Indeed, the outside of Nature is more truly drawn; the material commonplace, which can be

\* Tintoret.



systematized, catalogued, and taught to all pains-taking mankind,—forms of ribs and scapule, of eyebrows and lips, and curls of hair. Whatever can be measured and handled, dissected and demonstrated,—in a word, whatever is of the body only,—that the schools of knowledge do resolutely and courageously possess themselves of, and portray. But whatever is immeasurable, intangible, indivisible, and of the spirit, that the schools of knowledge do as certainly lose, and blot out of their sight: that is to say, all that is worth art's possessing or recording at all; for whatever can be arrested, measured, and systematized, we can contemplate as much as we will in Nature herself. But what we want art to do for us is to stay what is fleeting, and to enlighten what is incomprehensible, to incorporate the things that have no measure, and immortalize the things that have no duration. The dimly seen, momentary glance, the flitting shadow of faint emotion, the imperfect lines of fading thought, and all that by and through such things as these is recorded on the features of man, and all that in man's person and actions, and in the great natural world, is infinite and wonderful; having in it that spirit and power which man may witness, but not weigh; conceive, but not comprehend; love, but not limit; and imagine, but not define;—this, the beginning and the end of the aim of all

38871



noble art, we have, in the ancient art, by perception; and we have *not*, in the newer art, by knowledge. Giotto gives it us; Orcagna gives it us; Angelico, Memmi, Pisano,—it matters not who,—all simple and unlearned men, in their measure and manner,—give it us; and the learned men that followed them give it us not, and we, in our supreme learning, own ourselves at this day farther from it than ever.

§ xxiv. "Nay," but it is still answered, "this is because we have not yet brought our knowledge into right use, but have been seeking to accumulate it, rather than to apply it wisely to the ends of art. Let us now do this, and we may achieve all that was done by that elder ignorant art, and infinitely more." No, not so; for as soon as we try to put our knowledge to good use, we shall find that we have much more than we can use, and that what more we have is an encumbrance. All our errors in this respect arise from a gross misconception as to the true nature of knowledge itself. We talk of learned and ignorant men, as if there were a certain quantity of knowledge, which to possess was to be learned, and which not to possess was to be ignorant; instead of considering that knowledge is infinite, and that the man most learned in human estimation is just as far from knowing anything as he ought to know it, as the unlettered peasant. Men are merely on

a lower or higher stage of an eminence, whose summit is God's throne, infinitely above all; and there is just as much reason for the wisest as for the simplest man being discontented with his position, as respects the real quantity of knowledge he possesses. And, for both of them, the only true reasons for contentment with the sum of knowledge they possess are these: that it is the kind of knowledge they need for their duty and happiness in life; that all they have is tested and certain, so far as it is in their power; that all they have is well in order, and within reach when they need it; that it has not cost too much time in the getting; that none of it, once got, has been lost; and that there is not too much to be easily taken care of.

§ XXV. Consider these requirements a little, and the evils that result in our education and polity from neglecting them. Knowledge is mental food, and is exactly to the spirit what food is to the body (except that the spirit needs several sorts of food, of which knowledge is only one), and it is liable to the same kind of misuses. It may be mixed and disguised by art, till it becomes unwholesome; it may be refined, sweetened, and made palatable, until it has lost all its power of nourishment; and, even of its best kind, it may be eaten to surfeiting, and minister to disease and death.

§ XXVI. Therefore, with respect to knowledge,

we are to reason and act exactly as with respect to food. We no more live to know, than we live to eat. We live to contemplate, enjoy, act, adore: and we may know all that is to be known in this world, and what Satan knows in the other, without being able to do any of these. We are to ask, therefore, first, is the knowledge we would have fit food for us, good and simple, not artificial and decorated? and secondly, how much of it will enable us best for our work; and will leave our hearts light, and our eyes clear? For no more than that is to be eaten without the old Eve-sin.

§ XXVII. Observe, also, the difference between tasting knowledge, and hoarding it. In this respect it is also like food; since, in some measure, the knowledge of all men is laid up in granaries, for future use; much of it is at any moment dormant, not fed upon or enjoyed, but in store. And by all it is to be remembered, that knowledge in this form may be kept without air till it rots, or in such unthreshed disorder that it is of no use; and that, however good or orderly, it is still only in being tasted that it becomes of use: and that men may easily starve in their own granaries, men of science, perhaps, most of all, for they are likely to seek accumulation of their store, rather than nourishment from it. Yet let it not be thought that I would undervalue them. The good and great among



them are like Joseph, to whom all nations sought to buy corn; or like the sower going forth to sow beside all waters, sending forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass: only let us remember that this is not all men's work. We are not intended to be all keepers of granaries, nor all to be measured by the filling of the storehouse; but many, nay, most of us, are to receive day by day our daily bread, and shall be as well nourished and as fit for our labour, and often, also, fit for nobler and more divine labour, in feeding from the barrel of meal that does not waste and from the cruse of oil that does not fail, than if our barns were filled with plenty, and our presses bursting out with new wine.

§ XXVIII. It is for each man to find his own measure in this matter; in great part, also, for others to find it for him, while he is yet a youth. And the desperate evil of the whole Renaissance system is, that all idea of measure is therein forgotten, that knowledge is thought the one and the only good, and it is never inquired whether men are vivified by it or paralyzed. Let us leave figures. The reader may not believe the analogy I have been pressing so far; but let him consider the subject in itself, let him examine the effect of knowledge in his own heart, and see whether the trees of knowledge and of life are one now, any more than in Paradise. He must feel that the real



animating power of knowledge is only in the moment of its being first received, when it fills us with wonder and joy; a joy for which, observe, the previous ignorance is just as necessary as the present knowledge. That man is always happy who is in the presence of something which he cannot know to the full, which he is always going on to know. This is the necessary condition of a finite creature with divinely rooted and divinely directed intelligence; this, therefore, its happy state,—but observe, a state, not of triumph or joy in what it knows, but of joy rather in the continual discovery of new ignorance, continual self-abasement, continual astonishment. Once thoroughly our own, the knowledge ceases to give us pleasure. It may be practically useful to us, it may be good for others, or good for usury to obtain more; but, in itself, once let it be thoroughly familiar, and it is dead. The wonder is gone from it, and all the fine colour which it had when first we drew it up out of the infinite sea. And what does it matter, how much or how little of it we have laid aside, when our only enjoyment is still in the casting of that deep-sea line? What does it matter? Nay, in one respect, it matters much, and not to our advantage. For one effect of knowledge is to deaden the force of the imagination and the original energy of the whole man: under the weight of his knowledge he

cannot move so lightly as in the days of his simplicity. The pack-horse is furnished for the journey, the war-horse is armed for war; but the freedom of the field and the lightness of the limb are lost for both. Knowledge is, at best, the pilgrim's burden or the soldier's panoply, often a weariness to them both; and the Renaissance knowledge is like the Renaissance armour of plate, binding and cramping the human form; while all good knowledge is like the crusader's chain mail, which throws itself into folds with the body, yet it is rarely so forged as that the clasps and rivets do not gall us. All men feel this, though they do not think of it, nor reason out its consequences. They look back to the days of childhood as of greatest happiness, because those were the days of greatest wonder, greatest simplicity, and most vigorous imagination. And the whole difference between a man of genius and other men, it has been said a thousand times, and most truly, is that the first remains in great part a child, seeing with the large eyes of children, in perpetual wonder, not conscious of much knowledge,—conscious, rather, of infinite ignorance, and yet infinite power; a fountain of eternal admiration, delight, and creative force within him, meeting the ocean of visible and governable things around him.

That is what we have to make men, so far as we may. All are to be men of genius in

their degree,—rivulets or rivers, it does not matter so that the souls be clear and pure; not dead walls encompassing dead heaps of things known and numbered, but running waters in the sweet wilderness of things unnumbered and unknown, conscious only of the living banks, on which they partly refresh and partly reflect the flowers, and so pass on.

§ XXIX. Let each man answer for himself how far his knowledge has made him this, or how far it is loaded upon him as the pyramid is upon the tomb. Let him consider, also, how much of it has cost him labour and time that might have been spent in healthy, happy action, beneficial to all mankind; how many living souls may have been left un comforted and unhelped by him, while his own eyes were failing by the midnight lamp; how many warm sympathies have died within him as he measured lines or counted letters; how many draughts of ocean air, and steps on mountain turf, and openings of the highest heaven he has lost for his knowledge; how much of that knowledge, so dearly bought, is now forgotten or despised, leaving only the capacity of wonder less within him, and, as it happens in a thousand instances, perhaps even also the capacity of devotion. And let him,—if, after thus dealing with his own heart, he can say that his knowledge has indeed been fruitful to him,—yet consider how

many there are who have been forced by the inevitable laws of modern education into toil utterly repugnant to their natures, and that in the extreme, until the whole strength of the young soul was sapped away; and then pronounce with fearfulness how far, and in how many senses, it may indeed be true that the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

§ XXX. Now all this possibility of evil, observe, attaches to knowledge pursued for the noblest ends, if it be pursued imprudently. I have assumed, in speaking of its effect both on men generally and on the artist especially, that it was sought in the true love of it, and with all honesty and directness of purpose. But this is granting far too much in its favour. Of knowledge in general, and without qualification, it is said by the Apostle that "it puffeth up;" and the father of all modern science, writing directly in its praise, yet asserts this danger even in more absolute terms, calling it a "venomousness" in the very nature of knowledge itself.

§ XXXI. There is, indeed, much difference in this respect between the tendencies of different branches of knowledge; it being a sure rule that exactly in proportion as they are inferior, nugatory, or limited in scope, their power of feeding pride is greater. Thus philology, logic, rhetoric, and the other sciences of the schools, being for the most part ridiculous and trifling,



have so pestilent an effect upon those who are devoted to them, that their students cannot conceive of any higher sciences than these, but fancy that all education ends in the knowledge of words: but the true and great sciences, more especially natural history, make men gentle and modest in proportion to the largeness of their apprehension, and just perception of the infiniteness of the things they can never know. And this, it seems to me, is the principal lesson we are intended to be taught by the book of Job; for there God has thrown open to us the heart of a man most just and holy, and apparently perfect in all things possible to human nature except humility. For this he is tried: and we are shown that no suffering, no self-examination, however honest, however stern, no searching out of the heart by its own bitterness, is enough to convince man of his nothingness before God; but that the sight of God's creation will do it. For, when the Deity Himself has willed to end the temptation, and to accomplish in Job that for which it was sent, He does not vouchsafe to reason with him, still less does He overwhelm him with terror, or confound him by laying open before his eyes the book of his iniquities. He opens before him only the arch of the dayspring, and the fountains of the deep; and amidst the covert of the reeds, and on the heaving waves, He bids him watch the kings of the children of



pride,—“Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee.” And the work is done.

§ XXXII. Thus, if, I repeat, there is any one lesson in the whole book which stands forth more definitely than another, it is this of the holy and humbling influence of natural science on the human heart. And yet, even here, *it is not the science, but the perception*, to which the good is owing; and the natural sciences may become as harmful as any others, when they lose themselves in classification and catalogue-making.\* Still, the principal danger is with the sciences of words and methods; and it was exactly into those sciences that the whole energy of men during the Renaissance period was thrown. They discovered suddenly that the world for ten centuries had been living in an ungrammatical manner, and they made it forthwith the end of human existence to be grammatical. And it mattered thenceforth nothing what was said, or what was done, so only that it was said with scholarship, and done with system. Falsehood in a Ciceronian dialect had no opposers; truth in patois no listeners. A Roman phrase was thought worth any number of Gothic facts. The sciences ceased at once to be anything more than

\* [I had not at this time conceived the possibility of their losing themselves in the contemplation of Death instead of life; and becoming the Bigots of Corruption.

I have italicized the pregnant sentence above.]

different kinds of grammars,—grammar of language, grammar of logic, grammar of ethics, grammar of art; and the tongue, wit, and invention of the human race were supposed to have found their utmost and most divine mission in syntax and syllogism, perspective and five orders.

Of such knowledge as this, nothing but pride could come; and, therefore, I have called the first mental characteristic of the Renaissance schools the "pride" of science. If they had reached any science worthy the name, they might have loved it; but of the paltry knowledge they possessed they could only be proud. There was not anything in it capable of being loved. Anatomy, indeed, then first made a subject of accurate study, is a true science, but not so attractive as to enlist the affections strongly on its side: and therefore, like its meaner sisters, it became merely a ground of pride; and the one main purpose of the Renaissance artists, in all their work, was to show how much they knew.

§ xxxiii. There were, of course, noble exceptions; but chiefly belonging to the earliest periods of the Renaissance, when its teaching had not yet produced its full effect. Raphael, Leonardo, and Michael Angelo were all trained in the old school; they all had masters who knew the true ends of art, and had reached them; masters nearly as great as they were themselves, but imbued with the old religious

and earnest spirit, which their disciples receiving from them, and drinking at the same time deeply from all the fountains of knowledge opened in their day, became the world's wonders. Then the dull wondering world believed that their greatness rose out of their new knowledge, instead of out of that ancient religious root, in which to abide was life, from which to be severed was annihilation. And from that day to this, they have tried to produce Michael Angelos and Leonardos by teaching the barren sciences, and still have mourned and marvelled that no more Michael Angelos came; not perceiving that those great Fathers were only able to receive such nourishment because they were rooted on the rock of all ages, and that our scientific teaching, nowadays, is nothing more nor less than the assiduous watering of trees whose stems are cut through. Nay, I have even granted too much in saying that those great men were able to receive pure nourishment from the sciences; for my own conviction is, and I know it to be shared by most of those who love Raphael truly,—that he painted best when he knew least. Michael Angelo was betrayed, again and again, into such vain and offensive exhibition of his anatomical knowledge as; to this day, renders his higher powers indiscernible by the greater part of men; and Leonardo fretted his life away in engineering, so that

there is hardly a picture left to bear his name. But, with respect to all who followed, there can be no question that the science they possessed was utterly harmful; serving merely to draw away the hearts at once from the purposes of art and the power of nature, and to make, out of the canvas and marble, nothing more than materials for the exhibition of petty dexterity and useless knowledge.

§ XXXIV. It is sometimes amusing to watch the naïve and childish way in which this vanity is shown. For instance, when perspective was first invented, the world thought it a mighty discovery, and the greatest men then alive were as proud of knowing that retiring lines converge, as if all the wisdom of Solomon had been compressed into a vanishing point. And, accordingly, it became nearly impossible for any one to paint a Nativity, but he must turn the stable and manger into a Corinthian arcade, in order to show his knowledge of perspective; and half the best architecture of the time, instead of being adorned with historical sculpture, as of old, was set forth with bas-relief of minor corridors and galleries, thrown into perspective.

Now, when perspective can be taught to any schoolboy in a week, we can smile at this vanity. But the fact is, that all pride in knowledge is precisely as ridiculous, whatever its kind, or whatever its degree. There is, indeed, nothing



of which man has any right to be proud; but the very last thing of which, with any shadow of reason, he can make his boast is his knowledge, except only that infinitely small portion of it which he has discovered for himself. For what is there to be more proud of in receiving a piece of knowledge from another person, than in receiving a piece of money? Beggars should not be proud, whatever kind of alms they receive. Knowledge is like current coin. A man may have some right to be proud of possessing it, if he has worked for the gold of it, and assayed it, and stamped it, so that it may be received of all men as true; or earned it fairly being already assayed; but if he has done none of these things, but only had it thrown in his face by a passer-by, what cause has he to be proud? And though, in this mendicant fashion, he had heaped together the wealth of Croesus, would pride any more, for this, become him, as, in some sort, it becomes the man who has laboured for his fortune, however small? So, if a man tells me the sun is larger than the earth, have I any cause for pride in knowing it, or, if any multitude of men tell me any number of things, heaping all their wealth of knowledge upon me, have I any reason to feel proud under the heap? And is not nearly all the knowledge of which we boast in these days cast upon us in this dishonourable way; worked for by other men,



proved by them, and then forced upon us, even against our wills, and beaten into us in our youth, before we have the wit even to know if it be good or not? Truly a noble possession to be proud of! Be assured, there is no part of the furniture of a man's mind which he has a right to exult in, but that which he has hewn and fashioned for himself. He who has built himself a hut on a desert heath, and carved his bed, and table, and chair out of the nearest forest, may have some right to take pride in the appliances of his narrow chamber, as assuredly he will have joy in them. But the man who has had a palace built, and adorned, and furnished for him, may, indeed, have many advantages above the other, but he has no reason to be proud of his upholsterer's skill; and it is ten to one if he has half the joy in his couches of ivory that the other will have in his pallet of pine.

§ XXXV. And observe how we feel this, in the kind of respect we pay to such knowledge as we are indeed capable of estimating the value of. When it is our own, and new to us, we cannot judge of it; but let it be another's also, and long familiar to us, and see what value we set on it. Consider how we regard a schoolboy fresh from his term's labour. If he begin to display his newly acquired small knowledge to us, and plume himself thereupon, how soon do we silence

him with contempt! But it is not so if the schoolboy begins to feel or see anything. In the strivings of his soul within him he is our equal; in his power of sight and thought he stands separate from us, and may be a greater than we. We are ready to hear him forthwith. "You saw that? you felt that? No matter for your being a child; let us hear."

§ XXXVI. Consider that every generation of men stands in this relation to its successors. It is as the schoolboy: the knowledge of which it is proudest will be as the alphabet to those who follow. It had better make no noise about its knowledge; a time will come when its utmost, in that kind, will be food for scorn. Poor fools! was that all they knew? and behold how proud they were! But what we see and feel will never be mocked at. All men will be thankful to us for telling them that. "Indeed!" they will say, "they felt that in their day? saw that? Would God we may be like them, before we go to the home where sight and thought are not!"

This unhappy and childish pride in knowledge, then, was the first constituent element of the Renaissance mind, and it was enough, of itself, to have cast it into swift decline: but it was aided by another form of pride, which was above called the Pride of State; and which we have next to examine.

§ XXXVII. 2. PRIDE OF STATE.—It was noticed,

in the second volume of "Modern Painters," p. 117,\* that the principle which had most power in retarding the modern school of portraiture was its constant expression of individual vanity and pride. And the reader cannot fail to have observed that one of the readiest and commonest ways in which the painter ministers to this vanity is by introducing the pedestal or shaft of a column, or some fragment, however simple, of Renaissance architecture, in the background of the portrait. And this is not merely because such architecture is bolder or grander than, in general, that of the apartments of a private house. No other architecture would produce the same effect in the same degree. The richest Gothic, the most massive Norman, would not produce the same sense of exaltation as the simple and meagre lines of the Renaissance.

§ XXXVIII. And if we think over this matter a little, we shall soon feel that in those meagre lines there is indeed an expression of aristocracy in its worst characters; coldness, perfectness of training, incapability of emotion, want of sympathy with the weakness of lower men, blank, hopeless, haughty self-sufficiency. All these characters are written in the Renaissance architecture as plainly as if they were graven on it in words. For, observe, all other

\* P. 309 of the revised edition (1883).

architectures have something in them that common men can enjoy; some concession to the simplicities of humanity, some daily bread for the hunger of the multitude. Quaint fancy, rich ornament, bright colour, something that shows a sympathy with men of ordinary minds and hearts; and this wrought out, at least in the Gothic, with a rudeness showing that the workman did not mind exposing his own ignorance if he could please others. But the Renaissance is exactly the contrary of all this. It is rigid, cold, inhuman; incapable of glowing, of stooping, of conceding for an instant. Whatever excellence it has is refined, high-trained, and deeply erudite; a kind which the architect well knows no common mind can taste. He proclaims it to us aloud. "You cannot feel my work unless you study Vitruvius. I will give you no gay colour, no pleasant sculpture, nothing to make you happy; for I am a learned man. All the pleasure you can have in anything I do is in its proud breeding, its rigid formalism, its perfect finish, its cold tranquillity. I do not work for the vulgar, only for the men of the academy and the court."

§ XXXIX. And the instinct of the world felt this in a moment. In the new precision and accurate law of the classical forms, they perceived something peculiarly adapted to the setting forth of state in an appalling manner:



princes delighted in it, and courtiers. The Gothic was good for God's worship, but this was good for man's worship. The Gothic had fellowship with all hearts, and was universal, like nature: it could frame a temple for the prayer of nations, or shrink into the poor man's winding stair. But here was an architecture that would not shrink, that had in it no submission, no mercy. The proud princes and lords rejoiced in it. It was full of insult to the poor in its every line. It would not be built of the materials at the poor man's hand; it would not roof itself with thatch or shingle and black oak beams; it would not wall itself with rough stone or brick; it would not pierce itself with small windows where they were needed; it would not niche itself, wherever there was room for it, in the street corners. It would be of hewn stone; it would have its windows and its doors, and its stairs and its pillars, in lordly order and of stately size; it would have its wings and its corridors, and its halls and its gardens, as if all the earth were its own. And the rugged cottages of the mountaineers, and the fantastic streets of the labouring burgher, were to be thrust out of its way, as of a lower species.

§ XL. It is to be noted, also, that it ministered as much to luxury as to pride. Not to luxury of the eye; that is a holy luxury:

Nature ministers to that in her painted meadows, and sculptured forests, and gilded heavens; the Gothic builder ministered to that in his twisted traceries, and deep-wrought foliage, and burning casements. The dead Renaissance drew back into its earthliness, out of all that was warm and heavenly; back into its pride, out of all that was simple and kind; back into its stateliness, out of all that was impulsive, reverent, and gay. But it understood the luxury of the body; the terraced and scented and grottoed garden, with its trickling fountains and slumbrous shades; the spacious hall and lengthened corridor for the summer heat; the well-closed windows, and perfect fittings and furniture, for defence against the cold: and the soft picture, and frescoed wall and roof, covered with the last lasciviousness of Paganism;—this it understood and possessed to the full, and still possesses. This is the kind of domestic architecture on which we pride ourselves, even to this day, as an infinite and honourable advance from the rough habits of our ancestors; from the time when the king's floor was strewn with rushes, and the tapestries swayed before the searching wind in the baron's hall.

\* \* \* \* \*

§ XLV. It is easy to understand how an architecture which thus appealed not less to the

lowest instincts of dulness than to the subtlest pride of learning, rapidly found acceptance with a large body of mankind; and how the spacious pomp of the new manner of design came to be eagerly adopted by the luxurious aristocracies, not only of Venice, but of the other countries of Christendom, now gradually gathering themselves into that insolent and festering isolation, against which the cry of the poor sounded hourly in more ominous unison, bursting at last into thunder (mark where,—first among the painted walks and plashing fountains of the palace wherein the Renaissance luxury attained its utmost height in Europe, Versailles); that cry, mingling so much piteousness with its wrath and indignation, "Our soul is filled with the scornful reproof of the wealthy, and with the despitefulness of the proud."

## CHAPTER III.

### THE STREET OF THE TOMBS.\*

§ XLVI. Of all the evidence bearing upon national character, presented by the various art of the fifteenth century, none is so interesting or so conclusive as that deduced from its tombs. For, exactly in proportion as the pride of life became more insolent, the fear of death became more servile; and the difference in the manner in which the men of early and later days adorned the sepulchre, confesses a still greater difference in their manner of regarding death. To those he came as the comforter and the friend, rest in his right hand, hope in his left; to these as the humiliator, the spoiler, and avenger. And, therefore, we find the early tombs at once simple and lovely in adornment, severe and solemn in their expression; confessing the power, and accepting the peace of death, openly and joyfully; and in all their symbols marking that the hope of

\* [A distinct piece, and the most important piece (§§ 46-85) of the old chapter on Roman Renaissance, with the main subject of which it had nothing to do. The substance of this present chapter will be gradually illustrated by the publications of the Arundel Society on the Tombs of Italy.]



resurrection lay only in Christ's righteousness; signed always with this simple utterance of the dead, "I will lay me down in peace, and take my rest; for it is Thou, Lord, only that makest me dwell in safety." But the tombs of the later ages are a ghastly struggle of mean pride and miserable terror: the one mustering the statues of the Virtues about the tomb, disguising the sarcophagus with delicate sculpture, polishing the false periods of the elaborate epitaph, and filling with strained animation the features of the portrait statue; and the other summoning underneath, out of the niche or from behind the curtain, the frowning skull, or scythed skeleton, or some other more terrible image of the enemy in whose defiance the whiteness of the sepulchre had been set to shine above the whiteness of the ashes.

§ XLVII. This change in the feeling with which sepulchral monuments were designed, from the eleventh to the eighteenth centuries, has been common to the whole of Europe. But, as Venice is in other respects the centre of the Renaissance system, so also she exhibits this change in the manner of the sepulchral monument under circumstances peculiarly calculated to teach us its true character. For the severe guard which, in earlier times, she put upon every tendency to personal pomp and ambition, renders the tombs of her ancient monarchs as remarkable

for modesty and simplicity as for their religious feeling; so that, in this respect, they are separated by a considerable interval from the more costly monuments erected at the same periods to the kings or nobles of other European states. In later times, on the other hand, as the piety of the Venetians diminished, their pride overleaped all limits, and the tombs which, in recent epochs, were erected for men who had lived only to impoverish or disgrace the state, were as much more magnificent than those contemporaneously erected for the nobles of Europe, as the monuments of the great Doges had been humbler. When, in addition to this, we reflect that the art of sculpture, considered as expressive of emotion, was at a low ebb in Venice in the twelfth century, and that in the seventeenth she took the lead in Italy in luxurious work, we shall at once see that the chain of examples through which the change of feeling is expressed, must present more remarkable extremes here than it can in any other city; extremes so startling that their impressiveness cannot be diminished, while their intelligibility is greatly increased, by the large number of intermediate types which have fortunately been preserved.

It would, however, too much weary the general reader if, without illustrations, I were to endeavour to lead him step by step through the aisles of St. John and Paul; and I shall therefore

confine myself to a slight notice of those features in sepulchral architecture generally which are especially illustrative of the matter at present in hand, and point out the order in which, if possible, the traveller should visit the tombs in Venice, so as to be most deeply impressed with the true character of the lessons they convey.

§ XLVIII. I have not such an acquaintance with the modes of entombment or memorial in the earliest ages of Christianity as would justify me in making any general statement respecting them: but it seems to me that the perfect type of a Christian tomb was not developed until towards the thirteenth century, sooner or later, according to the civilization of each country; that perfect type consisting in the raised and perfectly visible sarcophagus of stone, bearing upon it a recumbent figure, and the whole covered by a canopy. Before that type was entirely developed, and in the more ordinary tombs contemporary with it, we find the simple sarcophagus, often with only a rough block of stone for its lid, sometimes with a low-gabled lid like a cottage roof, derived from Egyptian forms, and bearing, either on the sides or the lid, at least a sculpture of the cross, and sometimes the name of the deceased, and date of erection of the tomb. In more elaborate examples rich figure-sculpture is gradually introduced; and in the perfect period the sarcophagus,

even when it does not bear any recumbent figure, has generally a rich sculpture on its sides representing an angel presenting the dead, in person and dress as he lived, to Christ or to the Madonna, with lateral figures, sometimes of saints, sometimes—as in the tombs of the Dukes of Burgundy at Dijon—of mourners; but in Venice almost always representing the Annunciation, the angel being placed at one angle of the sarcophagus and the Madonna at the other. The canopy, in a very simple four-square form, or as an arch over a recess, is added above the sarcophagus, long before the life-size recumbent figure appears resting upon it. By the time that the sculptors had acquired skill enough to give much expression to this figure, the canopy attains an exquisite symmetry and richness; and, in the most elaborate examples, is surmounted by a statue, generally small, representing the dead person in the full strength and pride of life, while the recumbent figure shows him as he lay in death. And, at this point, the perfect type of the Gothic tomb is reached.

§ XLIX. Of the simple sarcophagus tomb there are many exquisite examples both at Venice and Verona; the most interesting in Venice are those which are set in the recesses of the rude brick front of the Church of St. John and Paul, ornamented only, for the most part, with two set crosses in circles, and the legend with the



name of the dead and an "Orate pro anima" in another circle in the centre. And in this we may note one great proof of superiority in Italian over English tombs; the latter being often enriched with quatrefoils, small shafts, and arches, and other ordinary architectural decorations, which destroy their seriousness and solemnity, render them little more than ornamental, and have no religious meaning whatever; while the Italian sarcophagi are kept massive, smooth, and gloomy,—heavy-lidded dungeons, of stone, like rock tombs,—but bearing on their surface, sculptured with tender and narrow lines, the emblem of the cross, not presumptuously nor proudly, but dimly graven upon their granite, like the hope which the human heart holds, but hardly perceives, in its heaviness.

§ L. Among the tombs in front of the Church of St. John and Paul there is one which is peculiarly illustrative of the simplicity of these earlier ages. It is on the left of the entrance, a massy sarcophagus with low horns as of an altar, placed in a rude recess of the outside wall, shattered and worn, and here and there entangled among wild grass and weeds. Yet it is the tomb of two Doges, Jacopo and Lorénzo Tiepolo, by one of whom nearly the whole ground was given for the erection of the noble church in front of which his unprotected tomb is wasting away. The sarcophagus bears an inscription

in the centre, describing the acts of the Doges, of which the letters show that it was added a considerable period after the erection of the tomb: the original legend is still left in other letters on its base, to this effect,

"Lord James, died 1251. Lord Laurence, died 1288."

At the two corners of the sarcophagus are two angels bearing censers; and on its lid two birds, with crosses like crests upon their heads. For the sake of the traveller in Venice the reader will, I think, pardon me the momentary irrelevancy of telling the meaning of these symbols.

§ LI. The foundation of the Church of St. John and Paul was laid by the Dominicans about 1234, under the immediate protection of the Senate and the Doge Giacomo Tiepolo, accorded to them in consequence of a miraculous vision appearing to the Doge; of which the following account is given in popular tradition:

"In the year 1226, the Doge Giacomo Tiepolo dreamed a dream; and in his dream he saw the little oratory of the Dominicans, and, behold, the ground all around it (now occupied by the church) was covered with roses of the colour of vermillion, and the air was filled with their fragrance. And in the midst of the roses, there were seen flying to and fro a crowd of white doves, with golden crosses upon their heads. And while the Doge looked, and wondered, behold, two angels

descended from heaven with golden censers, and passing through the oratory, and forth among the flowers, they filled the place with the smoke of their incense. Then the Doge heard suddenly a clear and loud voice which proclaimed, 'This is the place that I have chosen for my preachers;' and having heard it, straightway he awoke, and went to the Senate, and declared to them the vision. Then the Senate decreed that forty paces of ground should be given to enlarge the monastery; and the Doge Tiepolo himself made a still larger grant afterwards."

§ LII. Towards the beginning of the fourteenth century, in Venice, the recumbent figure begins to appear on the sarcophagus, the first dated example being also one of the most beautiful; the statue of the prophet Simeon, sculptured upon the tomb which was to receive his relics in the church dedicated to him under the name of San Simeone Grande. So soon as the figure appears, the sarcophagus becomes much more richly sculptured, but always with definite religious purpose. It is usually divided into two panels, which are filled with small bas-reliefs of the acts or martyrdom of the patron saints of the deceased: between them, in the centre, Christ, or the Virgin and Child, are richly enthroned under a curtained canopy; and the two figures representing the Annunciation are almost always at the angles; the promise of the Birth

of Christ being taken as at once the ground and the type of the promise of eternal life to all men.

§ LIII. These figures are always in Venice most rudely chiselled; the progress of figure-sculpture being there comparatively tardy. At Verona, where the great Pisan school had strong influence, the monumental sculpture is immeasurably finer; and so early as about the year 1335,\* the consummate form of the Gothic tomb occurs in the monument of Can Grande della Scala at Verona. It is set over the portal of the chapel, anciently belonging to the family. The sarcophagus is sculptured with shallow bas-reliefs, representing (which is rare in the tombs with which I am acquainted in Italy, unless they are those of saints) the principal achievements of the warrior's life, especially the siege of Vicenza and battle of Placenza; these sculptures, however, form little more than a chased and roughened groundwork for the fully relieved statues representing the Annunciation, projecting boldly from the front of the sarcophagus. Above, the Lord of Verona is laid in his long robe of civil dignity, wearing the simple bonnet, consisting merely of a fillet bound round the brow, knotted and falling on the shoulder. He is laid as asleep; his arms crossed upon his body, and his sword by his side. Above him, a bold arched

\* Can Grande died in 1329: we can hardly allow more than five years for the erection of his tomb.



canopy is sustained by two projecting shafts, and on the pinnacle of its roof is the statue of the knight on his war-horse; his helmet, dragon-winged and crested with the dog's head, tossed back behind his shoulders, and the broad and blazoned drapery floating back from his horse's breast,—so truly drawn by the old workman from the life, that it seems to wave in the wind, and the knight's spear to shake, and his marble horse to be evermore quickening its pace, and starting into heavier and hastier charge, as the silver clouds float past behind it in the sky.

§ LIV. Now, observe, in this tomb, as much concession is made to the pride of man as may ever consist with honour, discretion, or dignity. I do not enter into any question respecting the character of Can Grande, though there can be little doubt that he was one of the best among the nobles of his time; but that is not to our purpose. It is not the question whether his wars were just, or his greatness honourably achieved; but whether, supposing them to have been so, these facts are well and gracefully told upon his tomb. And I believe there can be no hesitation in the admission of its perfect feeling and truth. Though beautiful, the tomb is so little conspicuous or intrusive, that it serves only to decorate the portal of the little chapel, and is hardly regarded by the traveller as he

enters. When it is examined, the history of the acts of the dead is found subdued into dim and minute ornament upon his coffin; and the principal aim of the monument is to direct the thoughts to his image as he lies in death, and to the expression of his hope of resurrection; while, seen as by the memory, far away, diminished in the brightness of the sky, there is set the likeness of his armed youth, stately, as it stood of old in the front of battle, and meet to be thus recorded for us, that we may now be able to remember the dignity of the frame, of which those who once looked upon it hardly remembered that it was dust.

§ LV. This, I repeat, is as much as may ever be granted, but this ought always to be granted, to the honour and the affection of men. The tomb which stands beside that of Can Grande, nearest it in the little field of sleep, already shows the traces of erring ambition. It is the tomb of Mastino the Second, in whose reign began the decline of his family. It is altogether exquisite as a work of art; and the evidence of a less wise or noble feeling in its design is found only in this, that the image of a virtue, Fortitude, as belonging to the dead, is placed on the extremity of the sarcophagus, opposite to the Crucifixion. But for this slight circumstance, of which the significance will only be appreciated as we examine the series of later monuments,

the composition of this monument of Can Mastino would have been as perfect as its decoration is refined. It consists, like that of Can Grande, of the raised sarcophagus, bearing the recumbent statue, protected by a noble four-square canopy, sculptured with ancient Scripture history. On one side of the sarcophagus is Christ enthroned, with Can Mastino kneeling before Him; on the other, Christ is represented, in the mystical form, half-rising from the tomb, meant, I believe, to be at once typical of His passion and resurrection. The lateral panels are occupied by statues of saints. At one extremity of the sarcophagus is the Crucifixion; at the other, a noble statue of Fortitude, with a lion's skin thrown over her shoulders, its head forming a shield upon her breast, her flowing hair bound with a narrow fillet, and a three-edged sword in her gauntleted right hand, drawn back sternly behind her thigh, while, in her left, she bears high the shield of the Scalas.

§ LVI. Close to this monument is another, the stateliest and most sumptuous of the three; it first arrests the eye of the stranger, and long detains it,—a many-pinnacled pile, surrounded by niches with statues of the warrior saints.

It is beautiful, for it still belongs to the noble time, the latter part of the fourteenth century; but its work is coarser than that of the other, and its pride may well prepare us to learn that

it was built for himself, in his own life-time, by the man whose statue crowns it, Can Signorio della Scala. Now observe, for this is infinitely significant. Can Mastino II. was feeble and wicked, and began the ruin of his house; his sarcophagus is the first which bears upon it the image of a Virtue, but he lays claim only to Fortitude. Can Signorio was twice a fratricide, the last time when he lay upon his death-bed; *his* tomb bears upon its gables the images of six Virtues,—Faith, Hope, Charity, Prudence, and (I believe) Justice and Fortitude.

§ LVII. Let us now return to Venice, where, in the second chapel counting from right to left, at the west end of the Church of the Frari, there is a very early fourteenth, or perhaps late thirteenth, century tomb, another exquisite example of the perfect Gothic form. It is a knight's; but there is no inscription upon it, and his name is unknown. It consists of a sarcophagus, supported on bold brackets against the chapel wall, bearing the recumbent figure, protected by a simple canopy in the form of a pointed arch, pinnacled by the knight's crest; beneath which the shadowy space is painted dark blue, and strewn with stars. The statue itself is rudely carved; but its lines, as seen from the intended distance, are both tender and masterly. The knight is laid in his mail, only the hands and face being bare. The hauberk



and helmet are of chain-mail, the armour for the limbs of jointed steel; a tunic, fitting close to the breast, and marking the noble swell of it by two narrow embroidered lines, is worn over the mail; his dagger is at his right side; his long cross-belted sword, not seen by the spectator from below, at his left. His feet rest on a hound (the hound being his crest), which looks up towards its master. In general, in tombs of this kind, the face of the statue is slightly turned towards the spectator; in this monument, on the contrary, it is turned away from him, towards the depth of the arch: for there, just above the warrior's breast, is carved a small image of St. Joseph bearing the infant Christ, who looks down upon the resting figure; and to this image its countenance is turned. The appearance of the entire tomb is as if the warrior had seen the vision of Christ in his dying moments, and had fallen back peacefully upon his pillow, with his eyes still turned to it, and his hands clasped in prayer.

§ LVIII. On the opposite side of this chapel is another very lovely tomb, to Duccio degli Alberti, a Florentine ambassador at Venice; noticeable chiefly as being the first in Venice on which any images of the Virtues appear. We shall return to it presently, but some account must first be given of the more important among the other tombs in Venice belonging to

the perfect period. Of these, by far the most interesting, though not the most elaborate, is that of the great Doge Francesco Dandolo, whose ashes, it might have been thought, were honourable enough to have been permitted to rest undisturbed in the chapter-house of the Frari, where they were first laid. But, as if there were not room enough, nor waste houses enough, in the desolate city to receive a few convent papers, the monks, wanting an "archivio," have separated the tomb into three pieces: the canopy, a simple arch sustained on brackets, still remains on the blank walls of the desecrated chamber; the sarcophagus has been transported to a kind of museum of antiquities, established in what was once the cloister of Santa Maria della Salute; and the painting which filled the lunette behind it is hung far out of sight, at one end of the sacristy of the same church. The sarcophagus is completely charged with bas-reliefs: at its two extremities are the types of St. Mark and St. John; in front, a noble sculpture of the death of the Virgin; at the angles, angels holding vases. The whole space is occupied by the sculpture; there are no spiral shafts or panelled divisions; only a basic plinth below, and crowning plinth above, the sculpture being raised from a deep concave field between the two, but, in order to give piquancy and picturesqueness to the mass of figures, two small

trees are introduced at the head and foot of the Madonna's couch, an oak and a stone pine.

§ LIX. It was said above,\* in speaking of the frequent disputes of the Venetians with the Pontifical power, which in their early days they had so strenuously supported, that "the humiliation of Francesco Dandolo blotted out the shame of Barbarossa." It is indeed well that the two events should be remembered together. By the help of the Venetians, Alexander III. was enabled, in the twelfth century, to put his foot upon the neck of the emperor Barbarossa, quoting the words of the Psalm, "Thou shalt tread upon the lion and the adder." A hundred and fifty years later, the Venetian ambassador, Francesco Dandolo, unable to obtain even an audience from the Pope, Clement V., to whom he had been sent to pray for a removal of the sentence of excommunication pronounced against the republic, concealed himself (according to the common tradition) beneath the Pontiff's dining-table; and thence coming out as he sat down to meat, embraced his feet, and obtained, by tearful entreaties, the removal of the terrible sentence.

I say, "according to the common tradition;" for there are some doubts cast upon the story by its supplement. Most of the Venetian historians assert that Francesco Dandolo's surname of

\* Vol. I. Chap. I.

"Dog" was given him first on this occasion, in insult, by the cardinals; and that the Venetians, in remembrance of the grace which his humiliation had won for them, made it a title of honour to him and to his race. It has, however, been proved\* that the surname was borne by the ancestors of Francesco Dandolo long before; and the falsity of this seal of the legend renders also its circumstances doubtful. But the main fact of grievous humiliation having been undergone, admits of no dispute; the existence of such a tradition at all is in itself a proof of its truth; it was not one likely to be either invented or received without foundation: and it will be well, therefore, that the reader should remember, in connexion with the treatment of Barbarossa at the door of the Church of St. Mark's, that in the Vatican, one hundred and fifty years later, a Venetian noble, a future Doge, submitted to a degradation, of which the current report among his people was, that he had crept on his hands and knees from beneath the Pontiff's table to his feet, and had been spurned as a "dog" by the cardinals present.

§ LX. There are two principal conclusions to be drawn from this; the obvious one respecting the insolence of the Papal dominion in the thirteenth century; the second, that there

\* Sansovino, lib. xlii.



were probably most deep piety and humility in the character of the man who could submit to this insolence for the sake of a benefit to his country. Probably no motive would have been strong enough to obtain such a sacrifice from most men, however unselfish; but it was, without doubt, made easier to Dandolo by his profound reverence for the Pontifical office; a reverence which, however *we* may now esteem those who claimed it, could not but have been felt by nearly all good and faithful men at the time of which we are speaking. This is the main point which I wish the reader to remember as we look at his tomb, this, and the result of it,—that, some years afterwards, when he was seated on the throne which his piety had saved, “there were sixty princes’ ambassadors in Venice at the same time, requesting the judgment of the Senate on matters of various concernment, *so great was the fame of the uncorrupted justice of the Fathers.*”\*

Observe, there are no Virtues on this tomb. Nothing but religious history or symbols; the Death of the Virgin in front, and the types of St. Mark and St. John at the extremities.

§ LXI. Of the tomb of the Doge Andrea Dandolo, in St. Mark’s, I have spoken before. It is one of the first in Venice which presents, in the canopy, the Pisan idea of angels withdrawing

\* Tentori, vi. 142, l. 157.

curtains, as of a couch, to look down upon the dead. The sarcophagus is richly decorated with flower-work; the usual figures of the Annunciation are at the sides; an enthroned Madonna in the centre; and two bas-reliefs, one of the martyrdom of the Doge's patron saint, St. Andrew, occupy the intermediate spaces. All these tombs have been richly coloured; the hair of the angels has here been gilded, their wings bedropped with silver, and their garments covered with the most exquisite arabesques. This tomb, and that of St. Isidore in another chapel of St. Mark's, which was begun by this very Doge, Andrea Dandolo, and completed after his death in 1354, are both nearly alike in their treatment, and are, on the whole, the best existing examples of Venetian monumental sculpture.

§ LXII. Of much ruder workmanship, though still most precious, and singularly interesting from its quaintness, is a sarcophagus in the northernmost chapel, beside the choir of St. John and Paul, charged with two bas-reliefs and many figures, but which bears no inscription. It has, however, a shield with three dolphins on its brackets; and, as at the feet of the Christ in its centre there is a small kneeling figure of a Doge, we know it to be the tomb of the Doge Giovanni Dolfino, who came to the throne in 1356.

He was chosen Doge while, as *provveditore*,

he was in Treviso, defending the city against the King of Hungary. The Venetians sent to the besiegers, praying that their newly elected Doge might be permitted to pass the Hungarian lines. Their request was refused, the Hungarians exulting that they held the Doge of Venice prisoner in Treviso. But Dollino, with a body of two hundred horse, cut his way through their lines by night, and reached Mestre (Malghera) in safety, where he was met by the Senate. His bravery could not avert the misfortunes which were accumulating on the republic. The Hungarian war was ignominiously terminated by the surrender of Dalmatia; the Doge's heart was broken, his eyesight failed him, and he died of the plague four years after he had ascended the throne.

§ LXIII. It is perhaps on this account, perhaps in consequence of later injuries, that the tomb has neither effigy nor inscription: that it has been subjected to some violence is evident from the dentil which once crowned its leaf-cornice being now broken away, showing the whole front. But, fortunately, the sculpture of the sarcophagus itself is little injured.

There are two saints, male and female, at its angles, each in a little niche; a Christ, enthroned in the centre, the Doge and Dogressa kneeling at His feet; in the two intermediate panels, on one side the Epiphany, on the other the

Death of the Virgin; the whole supported, as well as crowned, by an elaborate leaf-plinth. The figures under the niches are rudely cut, and of little interest. Not so the central group. Instead of a niche, the Christ is seated under a square tent, or tabernacle, formed by curtains running on rods; the idea, of course, as usual, borrowed from the Pisan one, but here ingeniously applied. The curtains are opened in front, showing those at the back of the tent, behind the seated figure; the perspective of the two retiring sides being very tolerably suggested. Two angels, of half the size of the seated figure, thrust back the near curtains, and look up reverently to the Christ; while again, at their feet, about one-third of *their* size, and half-sheltered, as it seems, by their garments, are the two kneeling figures of the Doge and Dogressa, though so small and carefully cut, full of life. The Christ raising one hand as to bless, and holding a book upright and open on the knees, does not look either towards them or to the angels, but forward; and there is a very noticeable effort to represent Divine abstraction in the countenance: the idea of the three magnitudes of spiritual being,—the God, the angel, and the Man,—is also to be observed, aided as it is by the complete subjection of the angelic power to the Divine; for the angels are in attitudes of the most lowly watchfulness of the face of



Christ, and appear unconscious of the presence of the human beings who are nestled in the folds of their garments.

§ LXIV. With this interesting but modest tomb of one of the kings of Venice, it is desirable to compare that of one of her senators, of exactly the same date, which is raised against the western wall of the Frari, at the end of the north aisle. It bears the following remarkable inscription :

ANNO MCCCCLX. PRIMA DIE JULII SEPULTURA . DOMINI  
 . SIMON . DANDOLA . AMADOR . DE . JUSTISIA . E .  
 DESIROSO . DE . ACRESE : EL . BEN . CHROMUM."

The "Amader de Justisia " has perhaps some reference to Simon Dandolo's having been one of the Giunta who condemned the Doge Faliero. The sarcophagus is decorated merely by the Annunciation group, and an enthroned Madonna with a curtain behind her throne, sustained by four tiny angels, who look over it as they hold it up; but the workmanship of the figures is more than usually beautiful.

§ LXV. Seven years later, a very noble monument was placed on the north side of the choir of St. John and Paul, to the Doge Marco Cornaro, chiefly, with respect to our present subject, noticeable for the absence of religious imagery from the sarcophagus, which is decorated with roses only; three very beautiful statues of the Madonna and two saints are, however, set in

the canopy above. Opposite this tomb, though about fifteen years later in date, is the richest monument of the Gothic period in Venice; that of the Doge Michele Morosini, who died in 1382. It consists of a highly florid canopy,—an arch crowned by a gable, with pinnacles at the flanks, boldly crocketed, and with a huge finial at the top representing St. Michael,—a medallion of Christ set in the gable; under the arch, a mosaic, representing the Madonna presenting the Doge to Christ upon the cross; beneath, as usual, the sarcophagus, with a most noble recumbent figure of the Doge, his face meagre and severe, and sharp in its lines, but exquisite in the form of its small and princely features. The sarcophagus is adorned with elaborate wrinkled leafage, projecting in front of it into seven brackets, from which the statues are broken away; but by which—for there can be no doubt that these last statues represented the theological and cardinal virtues—we must for a moment pause.

§ LXVI. It was noticed above, that the tomb of the Florentine ambassador, Duccio, was the first in Venice which presented images of the Virtues. Its small lateral statues of Justice and Temperance are exquisitely beautiful, and were, I have no doubt, executed by a Florentine sculptor; the whole range of artistical power and religious feeling being in Florence full half a century in

advance of that of Venice. But this is the first truly Venetian tomb which has the Virtues; and it becomes of importance, therefore, to know what was the character of Morosini.

The reader must recollect that I dated the commencement of the fall of Venice from the death of Carlo Zeno, considering that no state could be held as in decline which numbered such a man amongst its citizens. Carlo Zeno was a candidate for the Ducal bonnet together with Michael Morosini; and Morosini was chosen. It might be anticipated, therefore, that there was something more than usually admirable or illustrious in his character. Yet it is difficult to arrive at a just estimate of it, as the reader will at once understand by comparing the following statements:

§ LXVII. 1. "To him (Andrea Contarini) succeeded Morosini, at the age of seventy-four years; a most learned and prudent man, who also reformed several laws."—*Sansovino, Vite de' Principi.*

2. "It was generally believed that, if his reign had been longer, he would have dignified the state by many noble laws and institutes; but by so much as his reign was full of hope, by as much was it short in duration, for he died when he had been at the head of the republic but four months."—*Sabellico, lib. viii.*

3. "He was allowed but a short time to enjoy this high dignity, which he had so well deserved by his rare virtues, for God called him to Himself on the 15th of October."—*Muratori, Annali d' Italia.*

4. "Two candidates presented themselves; one was Zeno, the other that Michael Morosini, who, during the war, had tripled his fortune by his speculations. The suffrages of the

electors fell upon him, and he was proclaimed Doge on the 10th of June."—*Daru, Histoire de Venise*, lib. x.

5. "The choice of the electors was directed to Michael Morosini, a noble of illustrious birth, derived from a stock which, coeval with the republic itself, had produced the conqueror of Tyre, given a queen to Hungary, and more than one Doge to Venice. The brilliancy of this descent was tarnished in the present chief representative of the family by the most base and grovelling avarice; for at that moment, in the recent war, at which all other Venetians were devoting their whole fortunes to the service of the state, Morosini sought in the distresses of his country an opening for his own private enrichment, and employed his ducats, not in the assistance of the national wants, but in speculating upon houses which were brought to market at a price far beneath their real value, and which, upon the return of peace, insured the purchaser a fourfold profit. 'What matters the fall of Venice to me, so as I fall not together with her?' was his selfish and sordid reply to some one who expressed surprise at the transaction."—*Sketches of Venetian History*. Murray, 1831.

§ LXVIII. The writer of the unpretending little history from which the last quotation is taken has not given his authority for this statement, and I could not find it, but believed, from the general accuracy of the book, that some authority might exist better than Daru's. Under these circumstances, wishing if possible to ascertain the truth, and to clear the character of this great Doge from the accusation, if it proved groundless, I wrote to the Count Carlo Morosini, his descendant, and one of the few remaining representatives of the ancient noblesse of Venice; one, also, by whom his great ancestral name is revered, and in whom it is exalted. His answer



appears to me altogether conclusive as to the utter fallacy of the reports of Daru and the English history. I have placed his letter in the close of this volume (Appendix 6), in order that the reader may himself be the judge upon this point; and I should not have alluded to Daru's report, except for the purpose of contradicting it, but that it still appears to me impossible that any modern historian should have gratuitously invented the whole story, and that, therefore, there must have been a trace, in the documents which Daru himself possessed, of some scandal of this kind raised by Morosini's enemies, perhaps at the very time of the disputed election with Carlo Zeno. The occurrence of the Virtues upon his tomb, for the first time in Venetian monumental work, and so richly and conspicuously placed, may partly have been in public contradiction of such a floating rumour. But the face of the statue is a more explicit contradiction still; it is resolute, thoughtful, serene, and full of beauty; and we must, therefore, for once, allow the somewhat boastful introduction of the Virtues to have been perfectly just: though the whole tomb is most notable, as furnishing not only the exactly intermediate condition in style between the pure Gothic and its final Renaissance corruption, but, at the same time, the exactly intermediate condition of *feeling* between the pure calmness

of early Christianity, and the boastful pomp of the Renaissance faithlessness; for here we have still the religious humility remaining in the mosaic of the canopy, which shows the Doge kneeling before the cross, while yet this tendency to self-trust is shown in the surrounding of the coffin by the Virtues.

§ LXIX. The next tomb by the side of which they appear is that of Jacopo Cavalli, in the same chapel of St. John and Paul which contains the tomb of the Doge Delfin. It is peculiarly rich in religious imagery, adorned by boldly cut types of the four Evangelists, and of two saints; while, on projecting brackets in front of it, stood three statues of Faith, Hope, and Charity, now lost, but drawn in Zanotto's work. It is all rich in detail, and its sculptor has been proud of it, thus recording his name below the epitaph:

"QST OPERA DINTALGIO E FATTO IN PIERA,  
UNVENICIAN LAFE CHANOME POLO,  
NATO DI JACHOMEL CHATAPIPIERA."

This work of sculpture is done in stone;  
A Venetian did it named Paul,  
Son of Jachomel the stone-cutter.

Jacopo Cavalli died in 1384. He was a bold and active Veronese soldier, did the state much service, was therefore ennobled by it, and became the founder of the house of the Cavalli; but I find no especial reason for the images of the Virtues,

especially that of Charity, appearing at his tomb, unless it be this: that at the siege of Feltre, in the war against Leopold of Austria, he refused to assault the city because the Senate would not grant his soldiers the pillage of the town. The feet of the recumbent figure, which is in full armour, rest on a dog, and its head on two lions; and these animals (neither of which forms any part of the knight's bearings) are said by Zanotto to be intended to symbolize his bravery and fidelity. If, however, the lions are meant to set forth courage, it is a pity they should have been represented as howling.

§ LXX. We must next pause for an instant beside the tomb of Michael Steno, now in the northern aisle of St. John and Paul, having been removed there from the destroyed church of the Servi: first, to note its remarkable return to the early simplicity, the sarcophagus being decorated only with two crosses in quatrefoils, though it is of the fifteenth century, Steno dying in 1413; and, in the second place, to observe the peculiarity of the epitaph, which eulogizes Steno as having been "*amator justitie, pacis, et ubertatis*,"—"a lover of justice, peace, and plenty." In the epitaphs of this period, the virtues which are made most account of in public men are those which were most useful to their country. We have already seen one example in the epitaph on Simon Dandolo; and similar expressions

occur constantly in laudatory mentions of their later Doges by the Venetian writers. Thus Sansovino of Marco Cornaro, "Era savio huomo, eloquente, e amava molto la pace el' abbondanza della citta;" and of Tomaso Mocenigo, "Huomo oltre modo desideroso della pace."

Of the tomb of this last-named Doge mention has before been made. Here, as in Morosini's, the images of the Virtues have no ironical power, although their great conspicuousness marks the increase of the boastful feeling in the treatment of monuments. For the rest, this tomb is the last in Venice which can be considered as belonging to the Gothic period. Its mouldings are already rudely classical, and it has meaningless figures in Roman armour at the angles; but its tabernacle above is still Gothic, and the recumbent figure is very beautiful. It was carved by two Florentine sculptors in 1423.

§ LXXI. Tomaso Mocenigo was succeeded by the renowned Doge, Francesco Foscari, under whom, it will be remembered, the last additions were made to the Gothic Ducal Palace; additions which in form only, not in spirit, corresponded to the older portions; since, during his reign, the transition took place which permits us no longer to consider the Venetian architecture as Gothic at all. He died in 1457, and his tomb is the first important example of Renaissance art.

Not, however, a good characteristic example.



It is remarkable chiefly as introducing all the faults of the Renaissance at an early period, when its merits, such as they are, were yet undeveloped. Its claim to be rated as a classical composition is altogether destroyed by the remnants of Gothic feeling which cling to it here and there in their last forms of degradation; and of which, now that we find them thus corrupted, the sooner we are rid the better. Thus the sarcophagus is supported by a species of trefoiled arches; the bases of the shafts have still their spurs; and the whole tomb is covered by a pediment, with crockets and a pinnacle. We shall find that the perfect Renaissance is at least pure in its insipidity, and subtle in its vice; but this monument is remarkable as showing the refuse of one style encumbering the embryo of another, and all principles of life entangled either in the swaddling clothes or the shroud.

§ LXXII. With respect to our present purpose, however, it is a monument of enormous importance. We have to trace, be it remembered, the pride of state in its gradual intrusion upon the sepulchre; and the consequent and correlative vanishing of the expressions of religious feeling and heavenly hope, together with the more and more arrogant setting forth of the virtues of the dead. Now this tomb is the largest and most costly we have yet seen; but its means of

religious expression are limited to a single statue of Christ, small, and used merely as a pinnacle at the top. The rest of the composition is as curious as it is vulgar. The conceit, so often noticed as having been borrowed from the Pisan school, of angels withdrawing the curtains of the couch to look down upon the dead, was brought forward with increasing prominence by every succeeding sculptor; but, as we draw nearer to the Renaissance period, we find that the *angels* become of less importance, and the *curtains* of more. With the Pisans, the curtains are introduced as a motive for the angels; with the Renaissance sculptors, the angels are introduced merely as a motive for the curtains, which become every day more huge and elaborate. In the monument of Mocenigo, they have already expanded into a tent, with a pole in the centre of it: and in that of Foscari, for the first time, the *angels are absent altogether*; while the curtains are arranged in the form of an enormous French tent-bed, and are sustained at the flanks by two diminutive figures in Roman armour; substituted for the angels, merely that the sculptor might *show his knowledge* of classical costume. And now observe how often a fault in feeling induces also a fault in style. In the old tombs, the angels used to stand on or by the side of the sarcophagus; but their places are here to be occupied by the Virtues, and therefore, to sustain

the diminutive Roman figures at the necessary height, each has a whole Corinthian pillar to himself, a pillar whose shaft is eleven feet high, and some three or four feet round: and because this was not high enough, it is put on a pedestal four feet and a half high; and has a spurred base besides of its own, a tall capital, then a huge bracket above the capital, and then another pedestal above the bracket, and on the top of all the diminutive figure who has charge of the curtains.

§ LXXIII. Under the canopy, thus arranged, is placed the sarcophagus with its recumbent figure. The statues of the Virgin and the saints have disappeared from it. In their stead, its panels are filled with half-length figures of Faith, Hope, and Charity; while Temperance and Fortitude are at the Doge's feet. Justice and Prudence at his head, figures now the size of life, yet nevertheless recognizable only by their attributes: for, except that Hope raises her eyes, there is no difference in the character or expression of any of their faces,—they are nothing more than handsome Venetian women, in rather full and courtly dresses, and tolerably well thrown into postures for effect from below. Fortitude could not of course be placed in a graceful one without some sacrifice of her character, but that was of no consequence in the eyes of the sculptors of this period, so she leans

back languidly, and nearly overthrows her own column; while Temperance, and Justice opposite to her, as neither the left hand of the one nor the right hand of the other could be seen from below, had been *left with one hand each*.

§ LXXIV. Still, these figures, coarse and feelingless as they are, have been worked with care, because the principal effect of the tomb depends on them. But the effigy of the Doge, of which nothing but the sign is visible, has been utterly neglected; and the ingenuity of the sculptor is not so great, at the best, as that he can afford to be slovenly. There is, indeed, nothing in the history of Foscari which would lead us to expect anything particularly noble in his face; but I trust, nevertheless, it has been misrepresented by this despicable carver; for no words are strong enough to express the baseness of the portraiture. A huge, gross, bony clown's face, with the peculiar sodden and sensual cunning in it which is seen so often in the countenances of the worst Romanist priests; a face part of iron and part of clay, with the immobility of the one, and the foulness of the other, double-chinned, blunt-mouthed, bony-cheeked, with its brows drawn down into meagre lines and wrinkles over the eyelid; the face of a man incapable either of joy or sorrow, unless such as may be caused by the indulgence of passion or the mortification of pride. Even had he been



such a one, a noble workman would not have written it so legibly on his tomb; and I believe it to be the image of the carver's own mind that is there hewn in the marble, not that of the Doge Foscari. For the same mind is visible enough throughout, the traces of it mingled with those of the evil taste of the whole time and people. There is not anything so small but it is shown in some portion of its treatment: for instance, in the placing of the shields at the back of the great curtain. In earlier times, the shield, as we have seen, was represented as merely suspended against the tomb by a thong, or if sustained in any other manner, still its form was simple and undisguised. Men in those days used their shields in war, and therefore there was no need to add dignity to their form by external ornament. That which, through day after day of mortal danger, had borne back from them the waves of battle, could neither be degraded by simplicity, nor exalted by decoration. By its rude leathern thong it seemed to be fastened to their tombs, and the shield of the mighty was not cast away; though capable of defending its master no more.

§ LXXV. It was otherwise in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The changed system of warfare was rapidly doing away with the practical service of the shield; and the chiefs who directed the battle from a distance, or who

passed the greater part of their lives in the council chamber, soon came to regard the shield as nothing more than a field for their armorial bearings. It then became a principal object of their Pride of State to increase the conspicuousness of these marks of family distinction by surrounding them with various and fantastic ornament, generally scroll or flower work, which of course deprived the shield of all appearance of being intended for a soldier's use. Thus the shield of the Foscari is introduced in two ways. On the sarcophagus, the bearings are three times repeated, enclosed in circular disks, which are sustained each by a couple of naked infants. Above the canopy, two shields of the usual form are set in the centre of circles filled by a radiating ornament of shell flutings, which give them the effect of ventilators; and their circumference is farther adorned by gilt rays, undulating to represent a glory.

§ LXXVI. We now approach that period of the early Renaissance which was noticed in the preceding chapter as being at first a very visible improvement on the corrupted Gothic. The tombs executed during the period of the Byzantine Renaissance exhibit, in the first place, a consummate skill in handling the chisel, perfect science of drawing and anatomy, high appreciation of good classical models, and a grace of composition and delicacy of ornament

derived, I believe, principally from the great Florentine sculptors. But, together with this science, they exhibit also, for a short time, some return to the early religious feeling, forming a school of sculpture which corresponds to that of the school of the Bellini in painting; and the only wonder is that there should not have been more workmen in the fifteenth century doing in marble what Perugino, Francia, and Bellini did on canvas. There are indeed, some few, as I have just said, in whom the good and pure temper shows itself: but the sculptor was necessarily led sooner than the painter to an exclusive study of classical models, utterly adverse to the Christian imagination; and he was also deprived of the great purifying and sacred element of colour, besides having much more of merely mechanical and therefore degrading labour to go through in the realization of his thought. Hence I do not know any example of sculpture at this period, at least in Venice, which has not conspicuous faults (not faults of imperfection, as in early sculpture, but of purpose and sentiment), staining such beauties as it may possess; and the whole school soon falls away, and merges into vain pomp and meagre metaphor.

§ LXXVII. The most celebrated monument of this period is that to the Doge Andrea Vendramin, in the Church of St. John and Paul, sculptured

about 1480, and before alluded to in the first chapter of the first volume. It has attracted public admiration, partly by its costliness, partly by the delicacy and precision of its chiselling; being otherwise a very base and unworthy example of the school, and showing neither invention nor feeling. It has the Virtues, as usual, dressed like heathen goddesses, and totally devoid of expression, though graceful and well studied merely as female figures. The rest of its sculpture is all of the same kind; perfect in workmanship, and devoid of thought. Its dragons are covered with marvellous scales, but have no terror nor sting in them; its birds are perfect in plumage, but have no song in them; its children lovely of limb, but have no childishness in them.

§ LXXVIII. Of far other workmanship are the tombs of Pietro and Giovanni Mocenigo, in St. John and Paul, and of Pietro Bernardo in the Frari; in all which the details are as full of exquisite fancy as they are perfect in execution: and in the two former, and several others of similar feeling, the old religious symbols return; the Madonna is again seen enthroned under the canopy, and the sarcophagus is decorated with legends of the saints. But the fatal errors of sentiment are, nevertheless, always traceable. In the first place, the sculptor is always seen to be intent upon the exhibition of his skill,



more than on producing any effect on the spectator's mind; elaborate backgrounds of landscape, with tricks of perspective, imitations of trees, clouds, and water, and various other unnecessary adjuncts, merely to show how marble could be subdued; together with useless under-cutting, and over-finish in subordinate parts, continually exhibiting the same cold vanity and unexcited precision of mechanism. In the second place the figures have all the peculiar tendency to posture-making, which, exhibiting itself first painfully in Perugino, rapidly destroyed the veracity of composition in all art. By posture-making I mean, in general, that action of figures which results from the painter's considering, in the first place, not how, under the circumstances, they would actually have walked, or stood, or looked, but how they may most gracefully and harmoniously walk or stand. In the hands of a great man, posture, like everything else, becomes noble, even when over-studied, as with Michael Angelo, who was, perhaps, more than any other, the cause of the mischief; but, with inferior men, this habit of composing attitudes ends necessarily in utter lifelessness and abortion. Giotto was, perhaps, of all painters, the most free from the infection of the poison, always conceiving an incident naturally, and drawing it unaffectedly; and the absence of posture-making in the works of the Pre-Raphaelites, as

opposed to the Attitudinarianism of the modern school, has been both one of their principal virtues, and of the principal causes of outcry against them.

§ LXXIX. But the most significant change in the treatment of these tombs, with respect to our immediate object, is in the form of the sarcophagus. It was above noted, that exactly in proportion to the degree of the pride of life expressed in any monument, would be also the fear of death; and therefore, as these tombs increase in splendour, in size, and beauty of workmanship, we perceive a gradual desire to *take away from the definite character of the sarcophagus*. In the earliest times, as we have seen, it was a gloomy mass of stone; gradually it became charged with religious sculpture; but never with the slightest desire to disguise its form, until towards the middle of the fifteenth century. It then becomes enriched with flower-work and hidden by the Virtues; and, finally, losing its four-square form, it is modelled on graceful types of ancient vases, made as little like a coffin as possible, and refined away in various elegances, till it becomes, at last, a mere pedestal or stage for the portrait statue. This statue, in the meantime, has been gradually coming back to life, through a curious series of transitions. The Vendramin monument is one of the last which shows, or pretends to show,

the recumbent figure laid in death. A few years later, this idea became disagreeable to polite minds; and, lo! the figures, which before had been laid at rest upon the tomb pillow, raised themselves on their elbows, and began to look round them. The soul of the sixteenth century dared not contemplate its body in death.

§ LXXX. The reader cannot but remember many instances of this form of monument, England being peculiarly rich in examples of them; although, with her, tomb sculpture, after the fourteenth century, is altogether imitative, and in no degree indicative of the temper of the people. It was from Italy that the authority for the change was derived; and in Italy only, therefore, that it is truly correspondent to the change in the national mind. There are many monuments in Venice of this semi-animate type, most of them carefully sculptured, and some very admirable as portraits, and for the casting of the drapery, especially those in the Church of San Salvador: but I shall only direct the reader to one, that of Jacopo Pesaro, Bishop of Paphos, in the Church of the Frari; notable not only as a very skilful piece of sculpture, but for the epitaph, singularly characteristic of the period, and confirmatory of all that I have alleged against it:

"James Pesaro, Bishop of Paphos, who conquered the Turks  
in war, himself in peace, transported from a noble

family among the Venetians to a nobler among the angels, laid here, expects the noblest crown, which the just Judge shall give to him in that day. He lived the years of Plato. He died 24th March, 1517."\*

The mingled classicism and carnal pride of this epitaph surely need no comment. The crown is expected as a right from the justice of the Judge, and the nobility of the Venetian family is only a little lower than that of the angels. The quaint childishness of the "*Vixit annos Platonicos*" is also very notable.

§ LXXXI. The statue, however, did not long remain in this partially recumbent attitude. Even the expression of peace became painful to the frivolous and thoughtless Italians, and they required the portraiture to be rendered in a manner that should induce no memory of death. The statue rose up, and presented itself in front of the tomb, like an actor upon a stage, surrounded now not merely, or not at all, by the Virtues, but by allegorical figures of Fame and Victory, by genii and muses, by personifications of humbled kingdoms and adoring nations, and by every circumstance of pomp, and symbol of adulation, that flattery could suggest, or insolence could claim.

\* "*Jacobus Pisaurius Paphi Episcopus, qui Turcos bello, ac ipsam pace vincebat, ex nobili inter Venetas, ad nobiliorem inter Angelos familiam delatus, nobilissimam in illa die Coronam justo Judice reddente, hic situs expectat. Vixit annos Platonicos. Obijt MDXLVII IX. Kal. Aprilis.*"



§ LXXXII. As of the intermediate monumental type, so also of this, the last and most gross, there are unfortunately many examples in our own country; but the most wonderful, by far, are still at Venice. I shall, however, particularize only two; the first, that of the Doge John Pesaro, in the Frari. It is to be observed that we have passed over a considerable interval of time; we are now in the latter half of the seventeenth century; the progress of corruption has in the meantime been incessant, and sculpture has here lost its taste and learning as well as its feeling. The monument is a huge accumulation of theatrical scenery in marble; four colossal negro caryatides, grinning and horrible, with faces of black marble and white eyes, sustain the first story of it; above this, two monsters, long-necked, half dog and half dragon, sustain an ornamental sarcophagus, on the top of which the full length statue of the Doge in robes of state stands forward with its arms expanded, like an actor courting applause, under a huge canopy of metal, like the roof of a bed, painted crimson and gold; on each side of him are sitting figures of geni, and unintelligible personifications gesticulating in Roman armour; below, between the negro caryatides, are two ghastly figures in bronze, half corpse, half skeleton, carrying tablets on which is written the eulogium: but in large letters, graven in gold,

the following words are the first and last that strike the eye; the first two phrases, one on each side, on tablets in the lower story, the last under the portrait statue above;

VIXIT ANNOS LXX.

DEVIXIT ANNO MDCLIX.

"HIC REVIXIT ANNO MDCLXIX."

We have here, at last, the horrible images of death in violent contrast with the defiant monument, which pretends to bring the resurrection down to earth, "Hic revixit;" and it seems impossible for false taste and base feeling to sink lower. Yet even this monument is surpassed by one in St. John and Paul.

§ LXXXIII. But before we pass to this, the last with which I shall burden the reader's attention, let us for a moment, and that we may feel the contrast more forcibly, return to a tomb of the early times.

In a dark niche in the outer wall of the outer corridor of St. Mark's,—not even in the church, observe, but in the atrium or porch of it, and on the north side of the church,—is a solid sarcophagus of white marble, raised only about two feet from the ground on four stunted square pillars. Its lid is a mere slab of stone; on its extremities are sculptured two crosses; in front of it are two rows of rude figures, the uppermost representing Christ with the Apostles: the lower row is of six figures only, alternately male and

female, holding up their hands in the usual attitude of benediction; the sixth is smaller than the rest; and the midmost of the other five has a glory round its head. I cannot tell the meaning of these figures, but between them are suspended censers attached to crosses; a most beautiful symbolic expression of Christ's mediatorial function. The whole is surrounded by a rude wreath of vine leaves, proceeding out of the foot of a cross.

On the bar of marble which separates the two rows of figures are inscribed these words:—

"Here lies the Lord Marin Moresini, Duke."

It is the tomb of the Doge Marino Morosini, who reigned from 1249 to 1252.

§ LXXXIV. From before this rude and solemn sepulchre let us pass to the southern aisle of the church of St. John and Paul; and there, towering from the pavement to the vaulting of the church, behold a mass of marble, sixty or seventy feet in height, of mingled yellow and white, the yellow carved into the form of an enormous curtain, with ropes, fringes, and tassels, sustained by cherubs; in front of which, in the now usual stage attitudes, advance the statues of the Doge Bertuccio Falier, his son the Doge Silvester Falier, and his son's wife, Elisabeth. The statues of the Doges, though mean and Polonius-like, are partly redeemed by the Ducal robes; but that of

the Dogaresa is a consummation of grossness, vanity, and ugliness,—the figure of a large and wrinkled woman, with elaborate curls in stiff projection round her face, covered from her shoulders to her feet with ruffs, furs, lace, jewels, and embroidery. Beneath and around are scattered Virtues, Victories, Fames, genii,—the entire company of the monumental stage assembled, as before a drop scene,—executed by various sculptors, and deserving attentive study as exhibiting every condition of false taste and feeble conception. The Victory in the centre is peculiarly interesting; the lion by which she is accompanied, springing on a dragon, has been intended to look terrible; but the incapable sculptor could not conceive any form of dreadfulness, could not even make the lion look angry. It looks only lachrymose; and its lifted forepaws, there being no spring nor motion in its body, give it the appearance of a dog begging. The inscriptions under the two principal statues are as follows:

"Bertuelus Falier, Duke,  
Great in wisdom and eloquence,  
Greater in his Hellespontic victory,  
Greatest in the Prince his son,  
Died in the year 1658."

"Elisabeth Quirina,  
The wife of Silvester,  
Distinguished by Roman virtue,  
By Venetian piety,  
And by the Ducal crown,  
Died 1708."



The writers of this age were generally anxious to make the world aware that they understood the degrees of comparison; and a large number of epitaphs are principally constructed with this object (compare, in the Latin, that of the Bishop of Paphos, given above): but the latter of these epitaphs is also interesting from its mention, in an age now altogether given up to the pursuit of worldly honour, of that "Venetian piety" which once truly distinguished the city from all others; and of which some form and shadow, remaining still, served to point an epitaph, and to feed more cunningly and speciously the pride which could not be satiated with the sumptuousness of the sepulchre.

§ LXXXV. Need we go farther to learn the reason of the fall of Venice? She was already likened in her thoughts, and was therefore to be likened in her ruin, to the Virgin of Babylon. The Pride of State and the Pride of Knowledge were no new passions; the sentence against them had gone forth from everlasting. "Thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever; so that thou didst not lay these things to thine heart. . . . *Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee*; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me. Therefore shall evil come upon thee . . .; thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee."

## CHAPTER IV.

### "INFIDELITAS."

§ XCII. Such were the principal directions\* in which the Renaissance Pride manifested itself; and its impulses were rendered still more fatal by the entrance of another element, inevitably associated with pride. For, as it is written, "He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool," so also it is written, "The fool hath said in his heart, 'There is no God';" and the self-adulation which influenced not less the learning of the age than its luxury, led gradually to the forgetfulness of all things *but* self, and to an infidelity

\* [The text of my old book (Vol. iii. Chap. II. §§ 92-103) begins again here, unaltered. I should re-write it now, in effect the same, but with much better sense of its close application to ourselves. In the original, the Renaissance Pride was divided into three heads, Pride of State, of Knowledge, and of System; but the last was insufficiently treated, and would lead us into quite other fields of weed, if we followed it now. For Venice in her wig and high-soled shoes thought just as much of herself as an English engineer—or an English banker—or an English Member of Parliament for the borough of Puddlecombe—or the Duke of D—— building the profitable port of Barrow, and had set herself to just such profitable business.]

only the more fatal because it still retained the form and language of faith.

§ XCIII. In noticing the more prominent forms in which this faithlessness manifested itself, it is necessary to distinguish justly between that which was the consequence of respect for Paganism, and that which followed from the corruption of Catholicism. For as the Roman architecture is not to be made answerable for the primal corruption of the Gothic, so neither is the Roman philosophy to be made answerable for the primal corruption of Christianity. Year after year, as the history of the life of Christ sank back into the depth of time, and became obscured by the misty atmosphere of the history of the world,—as intermediate actions and incidents multiplied in number, and countless changes in men's modes of life, and tones of thought rendered it more difficult for them to imagine the facts of distant time,—it became hourly a greater effort for the faithful heart to apprehend the entire veracity and vitality of the story of its Redeemer; and more easy for the thoughtless and remiss to deceive themselves as to the true character of the belief they had been taught to profess. And this must have been the case, had the pastors of the Church never failed in their watchfulness, and the Church itself never erred in its practice or doctrine. But when every year

that removed the truths of the Gospel into deeper distance, added to them also some false or foolish tradition; when wilful distortion was added to natural obscurity, and the dimness of memory was disguised by the fruitfulness of fiction; when, moreover, the enormous temporal power granted to the clergy attracted into their ranks multitudes of men who, but for such temptation, would not have pretended to the Christian name, so that grievous wolves entered in among them, not sparing the flock; and, when, by the machinations of such men, and the remissness of others, the form and administration of Church doctrine and discipline had become little more than a means of aggrandizing the power of the priesthood, it was impossible any longer for men of thoughtfulness or piety to remain in an unquestioning serenity of faith. The Church had become so mingled with the world that its witness could no longer be received; and the professing members of it, who were placed in circumstances such as to enable them to become aware of its corruptions, and whom their interest or their simplicity did not bribe or beguile into silence, gradually separated themselves into two vast multitudes of adverse energy, one tending to Reformation, and the other to Infidelity.

§ xciv. Of these, the last stood, as it were, apart, to watch the course of the struggle between



Romanism and Protestantism; a struggle which, however necessary, was attended with infinite calamity to the Church. For, in the first place, the Protestant movement was, in reality, not *reformation* but *reanimation*.<sup>b</sup> It poured new life into the Church; but it did not form or define her anew. In some sort it rather<sup>c</sup> broke down her hedges, so that all they who passed by might pluck off her grapes. The reformers speedily found that the enemy was never far behind the sower of good seed; that an evil spirit might enter the ranks of reformation as well as those of resistance: and that though the deadly blight might be checked amidst the wheat, there was no hope of ever ridding the wheat

<sup>b</sup> [I was here still writing as a Protestant, and did not ask myself what sort of 'animation,' on the whole, was in the English and German Noblesse of the Reforming Party. Carlyle and Froude have together told us whatever was best in them. But the really efficient Force in the whole business was—primarily, resolve to have everything their own way; and secondly, resolve to steal the Church lands and moneys. Of course the Church had misused, else it would never have lost them: but the whole question is, to my clearer knowledge of it, one of contention between various manners of temporal misbehaviour: the doctrines of the two parties are little more than their war-cries,—and in the applications of them both alike false.]

The most true and beautiful analysis of the entire debate that I know in literature is given in three of Scott's novels—if you know how to read them—'The Monastery,' 'The Abbot,' and 'Old Mortality.'

<sup>c</sup> [Rather so, certainly! Life had been before a labyrinth; but became then, a desert. See Chapter IV. of the Bible of Andena, describing the old pavement of the cathedral.]

itself from the tares. New temptations were invented by Satan wherewith to oppose the revived strength of Christianity: as the Romanist, confiding in his human teachers, had ceased to try whether they were teachers sent from God, so the Protestant, confiding in the teaching of the Spirit, believed every spirit, and did not try the spirits whether they were of God. And a thousand enthusiasms and heresies speedily obscured the faith, and divided the force of the Reformation.

§ xcv. But the main evils rose out of the antagonism of the two great parties; primarily, in the mere fact of the existence of an antagonism. To the eyes of the unbeliever, the Church of Christ, for the first time since its foundation, bore the aspect of a house divided against itself. Not that many forms of schism had not before arisen in it; but either they had been obscure and silent, hidden among the shadows of the Alps and the marshes of the Rhine; or they had been outbreaks of visible and unmistakable error, cast off by the Church, rootless, and speedily withering away; while, with much that was erring and criminal, she still retained within her the pillar and ground of the truth. But here was at last a schism in which truth and authority were at issue. The body that was cast off withered away no longer. It stretched out its boughs to the sea

and its branches to the river, and it was the ancient trunk that gave signs of decrepitude. On one side stood the reanimated faith, in its right hand the Book open, and its left hand lifted up to heaven, appealing for its proof to the Word of the Testimony and the power of the Holy Ghost. On the other stood, or seemed to stand, all beloved custom and believed tradition; all that for fifteen hundred years had been closest to the hearts of men, or most precious for their help. Long-trusted legend; long-reverenced power; long-practised discipline; faiths that had ruled the destiny, and sealed the departure, of souls that could not be told nor numbered for multitude; prayers, that from the lips of the fathers to those of the children had distilled like sweet waterfalls, sounding through the silence of ages, breaking themselves into heavenly dew to return upon the pastures of the wilderness; hopes, that had set the face as a flint in the torture, and the sword as a flame in the battle, that had pointed the purposes and ministered the strength of life, brightened the last glances and shaped the last syllables of death; charities, that had bound together the brotherhoods of the mountain and the desert, and had woven chains of pitying or aspiring communion between this world and the unfathomable beneath and above; and, more than these, the spirits of all the innumerable, undoubting dead, beckoning to

the one way by which they had been content to follow the things that belonged unto their peace;—these all stood on the other side: and the choice must have been a bitter one, even at the best; but it was rendered tenfold more bitter by the natural, but most sinful, animosity, of the two divisions of the Church against each other.

§ XCVI. On one side, this animosity was, of course, inevitable. The Romanist party, though still including many Christian men, necessarily included, also, all the worst of those who called themselves Christians. In the fact of its refusing correction, it stood confessed as the Church of the unholy; and, while it still counted among its adherents many of the simple and believing,—men unacquainted with the corruption of the body to which they belonged, or incapable of accepting any form of doctrine but that which they had been taught from their youth,—it gathered together with them whatever was carnal and sensual in priesthood or in people; all the lovers of power in the one, and of ease in the other. And the rage of these men was, of course, unlimited against those who either disputed their authority, reprehended their manner of life, or cast suspicion upon the popular methods of lulling the conscience in the lifetime, or purchasing salvation on the death-bed.



§ XXVII. Besides this, the reassertion and defence of various tenets which before had been little more than floating errors in the popular mind, but which, definitely attacked by Protestantism, it became necessary to fasten down with a band of iron and brass, gave a form at once more rigid and less rational to the whole body of Romanist Divinity. Multitudes of minds which in other ages might have brought honour and strength to the Church, preaching the more vital truths which it still retained, were now occupied in pleading for arraigned falsehoods, or magnifying disused frivolities: and it can hardly be doubted by any candid observer, that the nascent or latent errors which God pardoned in times of ignorance, became unpardonable when they were formally defined and defended; that fallacies which were forgiven to the enthusiasm of a multitude, were avenged upon the stubbornness of a Council; that, above all, the great invention of the age,<sup>a</sup> which rendered God's word accessible to every man, left all sins against its

<sup>a</sup> [What a little Edgeworthian gosling I still was, when I wrote this! See 'Harry and Lucy,' Vol. II., p. 274, on the subject of the misery of the Dark Ages in only possessing Manuscripts. "And then came the Dark Ages," said Lucy, "and : the Dark Ages I suppose people fell asleep and *could not think of glass, or anything else!*" This is the state of the Model British-Manufactured Young Lady's mind, in the year 1825. (Compare also the passage on the "Honour of Knighthood conferred on Sir Richard Arkwright"—and its money representation Vol. I., p. 229.) I hope the St. George's

light incapable of excuse or expiation; and that from the moment when Rome set herself in direct opposition to the Bible,\* the judgment was pronounced upon her which made her the scorn and the prey of her own children, and cast her down from the throne where she had magnified herself against heaven, so low, that at last the unimaginable scene of the Bethlehem humiliation was mocked in the temples of Christianity. Judea had seen her God laid in the manger of the beast of burden; it was for Christendom to stable the beast of burden by the altar of her God.

§ xcviII. Nor, on the other hand, was the opposition of Protestantism to the Papacy less injurious to itself. That opposition was, for the most part, intemperate, undistinguishing, and incautious. It could indeed hardly be otherwise. Fresh bleeding from the sword of Rome, and still

Museum at Sheffield has already shown some Yorkshire and Lancashire Protestants what a manuscript of the Bible was once, in Bolton and Furness.]

\* [To the popular distribution of the Bible, I meant. But it had nothing whatever to do with the matter. Anybody may write out for themselves in ten minutes more Bible than they will learn to obey in ten years.

For the rest the main meaning of this paragraph is right enough, else I had not reprinted it; and the end of it is not strong enough. The most beautiful Norman church in Chartres is a hay-loft, at this moment,—such the holy zeal of the Catholic world, going pettifogging about in proclamation of its Immaculate Conceptions, etc.]

trembling at her anathema, the reformed churches were little likely to remember any of her benefits, or to regard any of her teaching. Forced by the Romanist contumely into habits of irreverence, by the Romanist fallacies into habits of disbelief, the self-trusting, rashly-reasoning spirit gained ground among them daily. Sect branched out of sect, presumption rose over presumption; the miracles of the early Church were denied and its martyrs forgotten, though their power and palm were claimed by the members of every persecuted sect; pride, malice, wrath, love of change, masked themselves under the thirst for truth, and mingled with the just resentment of deception; so that it became impossible even for the best and truest men to know the plague of their own hearts; while avarice and impiety openly transformed reformation into robbery, and reproof into sacrilege. Ignorance could as easily lead the foes of the Church, as lull her slumber; men who would once have been the unquestioning recipients, were now the shameless inventors, of absurd or perilous superstitions; they who were of the temper that walketh in darkness, gained little by having discovered their guides to be blind; and the simplicity of the faith, ill understood and contumaciously alleged, became an excuse for the rejection of the highest arts and most tried wisdom of mankind: while the learned

infidel, standing aloof, drew his own conclusions, both from the rancour of the antagonists, and from their errors; believed each in all that he alleged against the other; and smiled with superior humanity, as he watched the winds of the Alps drift the ashes of Jerome, and the dust of England drink the blood of King Charles.<sup>†</sup>

§ XCIX. Now all this evil was, of course, entirely independent of the renewal of the study of Pagan writers. But that renewal found the faith of Christendom already weakened and divided; and therefore it was itself productive of an effect tenfold greater than could have been apprehended from it at another time. It acted first, as before noticed, in leading the attention of all men to words instead of things; for it was discovered that the language of the middle ages had been corrupt, and the primal object of every scholar became now to purify his style. To this study of words, that of forms being added, both as of matters of the first importance, half the intellect of the age was at once absorbed in the base sciences of grammar, logic, and rhetoric; studies utterly unworthy of the serious labour of

<sup>†</sup> [ A good concentrated paragraph; but full of literary coxcombry. I was very proud of it when I had got it finished, and am now only woful over the waste of time. There is no use whatever in this history of blunders. We have little time enough, in human life, to watch men who are doing right, and to help them.]



men,\* and necessarily rendering those employed upon them incapable of high thoughts or noble emotion. Of the debasing tendency of philology no proof is needed beyond once reading a grammarian's notes on a great poet: logic is unnecessary for men who can reason; and about as useful to those who cannot as a machine for forcing one foot in due succession before the other would be to a man who could not walk; while the study of rhetoric is exclusively one for men who desire to deceive or to be deceived; he who has the truth at his heart need never fear the want of persuasion on his tongue; or, if he fear it, it is because the base rhetoric of dishonesty keeps the truth from being heard.

§ c. The study of these sciences, therefore, naturally made men shallow and dishonest in general; but had a peculiarly fatal effect with respect to religion, in the view which men took of the Bible. Christ's teaching was discovered

\* [The reader had perhaps better take breath. But it's all right, or nearly so, with a little expansion. Logic and rhetoric are indeed studies only for fools and hypocrites; all strong heads reason as easily as they walk, and all strong lips speak for truth's sake, and not emotion's. But grammar at a certain time of life, is decidedly an expedient study,—and at any time of life an amusing one, if people have a turn for it. It should never be much more than play. Whether we say "two and two makes four," or "two and two make," is of small consequence; but no accuracy of grammar will make it a safe statement that two and two make five. Of 'grammar,' in the original grand sense of the word, see "Mornings in Florence," Part V., "The Strait Gate,"]

not to be rhetorical, St. Paul's preaching not to be logical, and the Greek of the New Testament not to be grammatical. The stern truth, the profound pathos, the impatient period, leaping from point to point and leaving the intervals for the hearer to fill, the comparatively Hebraized and unelaborate idiom, had little in them of attraction for the students of phrase and syllogism; and the chief knowledge of the age became one of the chief stumbling-blocks to its religion.

§ CI. But it was not the grammarian and logician alone who was thus retarded or perverted; in them there had been small loss. The men who could truly appreciate the higher excellences of the classics were carried away by a current of enthusiasm which withdrew them from every other study. Christianity was still professed as a matter of form; but neither the Bible nor the writings of the Fathers had time left for their perusal, still less heart left for their acceptance. The human mind is not capable of more than a certain amount of admiration or reverence; and that which was given to Horace<sup>b</sup> was withdrawn from David. Religion is, of all subjects, that which will least endure a second place in the heart or thoughts; and a languid and occasional study of it was

<sup>b</sup>[True; but a good deal *ought* to be given to Horace, nevertheless.]

sure to lead to error or infidelity. On the other hand, what was heartily admired and unceasingly contemplated was soon brought nigh to being believed; and the systems of Pagan mythology began gradually to assume the places in the human mind from which the unwatched Christianity was wasting. Men did not indeed openly sacrifice to Jupiter, or build silver shrines for Diana; but the ideas of Paganism nevertheless became thoroughly vital and present with them at all times; and it did not matter in the least, as far as respected the power of true religion, whether the Pagan image was believed in or not, so long as it entirely occupied the thoughts. The scholar of the sixteenth century, if he saw the lightning shining from the east unto the west, thought forthwith of Jupiter, not of the coming of the Son of Man; if he saw the moon walking in brightness, he thought of Diana, not of the throne which was to be established for ever as a faithful witness in heaven; and though his heart was but secretly enticed, yet thus he denied the God that is above.\*

And, truly, this double creed, of Christianity confessed and Paganism beloved, was worse than Paganism itself, inasmuch as it refused effective and practical belief altogether. It would have been better to have worshipped Diana and Jupiter at once, than to have gone on through

\* Job xxxi. 26-28; Psalm lxxxix. 37.

the whole of life naming one God, imagining another, and dreading none. Better, a thousand-fold, to have been "a Pagan suckled in some creed outworn," than to have stood by the great sea of Eternity, and seen no God walking on its waves, no heavenly world on its horizon.

§ CII. This fatal result of an enthusiasm for classical literature was hastened and heightened by the misdirection of the powers of art. The imagination of the age was actively set to realise these objects of Pagan belief; and all the most exalted faculties of man, which, up to that period, had been employed in the service of Faith, were now transferred to the service of Fiction. The invention which had formerly been both sanctified and strengthened by labouring under the command of settled intention, and on the ground of assured belief, had now the reins laid upon its neck by passion, and all ground of fact cut from beneath its feet; and the imagination, which formerly had helped men to apprehend the truth, now tempted them to believe a falsehood. The faculties themselves wasted away in their own treason; one by one they fell in the potter's field; and the Raphael who seemed sent and inspired from heaven that he might paint Apostles and Prophets, sank at once into powerlessness at the feet of Apollo and the Muses.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [True, again, in general; yet the Parnassus is the greatest of the Vatican Raphael frescoes.]



§ CHIL. But this was not all. The habit of using the greatest gifts of imagination upon fictitious subjects, of course destroyed the honour and value of the same imagination used in the cause of truth. Exactly in the proportion in which Jupiters and Mercuries were embodied and believed, in that proportion Virgins and Angels were disembodied and disbelieved. The images summoned by art began gradually to assume one average value in the spectator's mind; and incidents from the *Iliad* and from the *Exodus* to come within the same degrees of credibility. And, farther, while the powers of the imagination were becoming daily more and more languid, because unsupported by faith, the manual skill and science of the artist were continually on the increase. When these had reached a certain point, they began to be the principal things considered in the picture; and its story or scene to be thought of only as a theme for their manifestation. Observe the difference. In old times, men used their powers of painting to show the objects of faith; in later times, they used the objects of faith that they might show their powers of painting. The distinction is enormous; the difference incalculable as irreconcilable. And thus, the more skilful the artist, the less his subject was regarded; and the hearts of men hardened as their handling softened, until they reached a point when sacred,

profane, or sensual subjects were employed, with absolute indifference, for the display of colour and execution; and gradually the mind of Europe congealed into that state of utter apathy,—inconceivable, unless it had been witnessed, and unpardonable, unless by us, who have been infected by it,—which permits us to place the Madonna and the Aphrodite side by side in our galleries; and to pass, with the same unmoved inquiry into the manner of their handling, from a Bacchanal to a Nativity.

Now all this evil, observe, would have been merely the necessary and natural operation of an enthusiasm for the classics, and of a delight in the mere science of the artist, on the most virtuous mind. But this operation took place upon minds enervated by luxury, and which were tempted, at the very same period, to forgetfulness or denial of all religious principle by their own basest instincts. The faith which had been undermined by the genius of Pagans, was overthrown by the crimes of Christians; and the ruin which was begun by scholarship, was completed by sensuality. The characters of the heathen divinities were as suitable to the manners of the time as their forms were agreeable to its taste; and Paganism again became, in effect, the religion of Europe. That is to say, the civilised world is at this moment, collectively, just as Pagan as it was in the second

century; <sup>k</sup> a small body of believers being now, as they were then, representative of the Church of Christ in the midst of the faithless: but there is just this difference, and this very fatal one, between the second and nineteenth centuries—that the Pagans are nominally and fashionably Christians, and that there is every conceivable variety and shade of belief between the two; so that not only is it most difficult theoretically to mark the point where hesitating trust and failing practice change into definite infidelity, but it has become a point of politeness not to inquire too deeply into our neighbour's religious opinions; and, so that no one be offended by violent breach of external forms, to waive any close examination into the tenets of faith.

The fact is, we distrust each other and ourselves so much, that we dare not press this matter; we know that if, on any occasion of general intercourse, we turn to our next neighbour, and put to him some searching or testing question, we shall, in nine cases out of ten, discover him to be only a Christian in his own way, and as far as he thinks proper; and that he doubts of many things which we ourselves do not believe strongly enough to hear doubted without danger. What is in reality cowardice and faithlessness, we call charity; and

<sup>k</sup> [I wish it were! But the worship of Bacteria and Holothuris had not been instituted when this was written.]

consider it the part of benevolence sometimes to forgive men's evil practice for the sake of their accurate faith, and sometimes to forgive their confessed heresy for the sake of their admirable practice. And under this shelter of charity, humility, and faintheartedness, the world, unquestioned by others or by itself, mingles with and overwhelms the small body of Christians; legislates for them, moralises for them, reasons for them; and, though itself of course greatly and beneficently influenced by the association, and held much in check by its pretence to Christianity, yet undermines, in nearly the same degree, the sincerity and practical power of Christianity itself, until at last, in the very institutions of which the administration may be considered as the principal test of the genuineness of national religion—those devoted to education—the Pagan system is completely triumphant; and the entire body of the so-called Christian world has established a system of instruction for its youth, wherein neither the history of Christ's Church, nor the language of God's law, is considered a study of the smallest importance; wherein, of all subjects of human inquiry, his own religion is the one in which a youth's ignorance is most easily forgiven;<sup>1</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph is a very good one: but already superannuated. The enemy is now not Latin Verse, but Cockney Prose.]



in which it is held a light matter that he should be daily guilty of lying, of debauchery, or of blasphemy, so only that he write Latin verses accurately, and with speed.

· I believe that in a few years more<sup>m</sup> we shall wake from all these errors in astonishment, as from evil dreams; having been preserved, in the midst of their madness, by those hidden roots of active and earnest Christianity which God's grace has bound in the English nation with iron and brass. But in the Venetian those roots themselves had withered: and, from the palace of their ancient religion, their pride cast them forth hopelessly to the pasture of the brute. From pride to infidelity, from infidelity to the unscrupulous and insatiable pursuit of pleasure, and from this to irremediable degradation, the transitions were swift, like the falling of a star. The great palaces of the haughtiest nobles of Venice were stayed, before they had risen far above their foundations, by the blast of a penal poverty; and the wild grass, on the unfinished fragments of their mighty shafts, waves at the tide-mark where the power of the godless people first heard the "Hitherto shalt thou come." And the regeneration in which they had so vainly trusted,—the new birth and clear dawning, as they thought it, of all art, all knowledge, and all hope,—became to them as that dawn which

<sup>m</sup> [Carlyle allows two hundred or so; I hope, too liberally.]

Ezekiel saw on the hills of Israel: "Behold the Day: behold, it is come. The rod hath blossomed; pride hath budded; violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness. None of them shall remain, nor of their multitude; let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof."

## CHAPTER V.

### MENE.\*

§ 1. IN the course of the two last chapters we have seen that the phases of transition in the moral temper of the Venetians, during their fall, were from pride to infidelity, and from infidelity to the unscrupulous *pursuit of pleasure*. During the last years of the existence of the state, the minds both of the nobility and the people seem to have been set simply upon the attainment of the means of self-indulgence. There was not strength enough in them to be proud, nor forethought enough to be ambitious. One by one the possessions of the state were abandoned to its enemies; one by one the channels of its trade were forsaken by its own languor, or occupied and closed against it by its more energetic rivals; and the time, the resources, and the thoughts of the nation were exclusively occupied in the invention of such fantastic and costly pleasures as might best amuse their apathy, lull their remorse, or disguise their ruin.

§ II. The architecture raised at Venice during

\* [Portions (§§ 1-22, 39, and 76) of chapter iii., "Grotesque Renaissance," in the third volume of the old edition.]

this period is among the worst and basest ever built by the hands of men, being especially distinguished by a spirit of brutal mockery and insolent jest, which, exhausting itself in deformed and monstrous sculpture, can sometimes be hardly otherwise defined than as the perpetuation in stone of the ribaldries of drunkenness. On such a period, and on such work, it is painful to dwell; and I had not originally intended to do so; but I found that the entire spirit of the Renaissance could not be comprehended unless it was followed to its consummation; and that there were many most interesting questions arising out of the study of this particular spirit of jesting, with reference to which I have called it the *Grotesque Renaissance*. For it is not this period alone which is distinguished by such a spirit. There is jest—perpetual, careless, and not unfrequently obscene—in the most noble work of the Gothic periods; and it becomes, therefore, of the greatest possible importance to examine the nature and essence of the Grotesque itself, and to ascertain in what respect it is that the jesting of art in its highest flight differs from its jesting in its utmost degradation.

§ III. The place where we may best begin our inquiry is one renowned in the history of Venice, the space of ground before the Church of Santa Maria Formosa; a spot which, after the Rialto and St. Mark's Place, ought to possess



a peculiar interest in the mind of the traveller, in consequence of its connexion with the most touching and true legend of the Brides of Venice. That legend is related at length in every Venetian history, and, finally, has been told by the poet Rogers, in a way which renders it impossible for any one to tell it after him. I have only, therefore, to remind the reader that the capture of the brides took place in the cathedral church, St. Pietro di Castello; and that this of Santa Maria Formosa is connected with the tale, only because it was yearly visited with prayers by the Venetian maidens, on the anniversary of their ancestors' deliverance. For that deliverance, their thanks were to be rendered to the Virgin; and there was no church then dedicated to the Virgin in Venice except this.\*

Neither of the cathedral church, nor of this dedicated to St. Mary the Beautiful, is one stone left upon another. But, from that which has been raised on the site of the latter, we may receive a most important lesson, introductory to our immediate subject, if first we glance back to the traditional history of the church which has been destroyed.

\* Mettipeili, *Annali Urbani*, lib. i. p. 24; and the Chronicle of 1738, quoted by Gallieilli: "Attrovandosi allora la chiesa de Sta. Maria Formosa sola chiesa del nome della gloriosa Vergine Maria."

§ iv. No more honourable epithet than "traditional" can be attached to what is recorded concerning it; yet I should grieve to lose the legend of its first erection. The Bishop of Uderzo,\* driven by the Lombards from his bishopric, as he was praying, beheld in a vision the Virgin Mother, who ordered him to found a church in her honour, in the place where he should see a white cloud rest. And when he went out, the white cloud went before him; and on the place where it rested he built a church; and it was called the Church of St. Mary the Beautiful, from the loveliness of the form in which she had appeared in the vision.†

§ v. This first church stood only for about two centuries. It was rebuilt in 864; and enriched with various relics some fifty years later; relics belonging principally to St. Nicodemus, and much lamented when they and the church were together destroyed by fire in 1105.

It was then rebuilt in "magnifica forma," much resembling, according to Corner, the architecture of the chancel of St. Mark; but the information which I find in various writers, as to the period at which it was reduced to its

\* Altinum. See clearer statement in "St. Mark's Best."

† Or from the brightness of the cloud, according to the Padre who arranged the "Memorie delle Chiese di Venezia," vol. iii. p. 7. Compare Corner, p. 42. This first church was built in 639.

present condition, is both sparing and contradictory.

§ VI. There is no occasion to examine, or endeavour to reconcile, these conflicting accounts. All that it is necessary for the reader to know is, that every vestige of the church in which the ceremony took place was destroyed *at least* as early as 1689; and that the ceremony itself, having been abolished in the close of the fourteenth century, is only to be conceived as taking place in that more ancient church, resembling St. Mark's, which, even according to Quadri, existed until that period. I would, therefore, endeavour to fix the reader's mind, for a moment, on the contrast between the former and latter aspect of this plot of ground; the former, when it had its Byzantine church, and its yearly procession of the Doge and the Brides; and the latter, when it has its Renaissance church "in the style of Sansovino," and its yearly honouring is done away.

§ VII. And, first, let us consider for a little the significance and nobleness of that early custom of the Venetians, which brought about the attack and the rescue of the year 943: that there should be but one marriage day for the nobles of the whole nation,\* so that all might rejoice together; and that the sympathy might

\* Or at least for its principal families; [but the evidence is in favour of the totality.]

be full, not only of the families who that year beheld the alliance of their children, and prayed for them in one crowd, weeping before the altar, but of all the families of the state, who saw, in the day which brought happiness to others, the anniversary of their own. Imagine the strong bond of brotherhood thus sanctified among them; and consider also the effect on the minds of the youth of the state; the greater deliberation and openness necessarily given to the contemplation of marriage, to which all the people were solemnly to bear testimony; the more lofty and unselfish tone which it would give to all their thoughts. It was the exact contrary of stolen marriage. It was marriage to which God and man were taken for witnesses, and every eye was invoked for its glance, and every tongue for its prayers.\*

§ VIII. Later historians have delighted themselves in dwelling on the pageantry of the marriage day itself; but I do not find that they have authority for the splendour of their descriptions. I cannot find a word in the older Chronicles about the jewels or dress of the brides; and I believe the ceremony to have been more quiet and homely than is usually supposed. The only sentence which gives colour to the usual accounts of it is one of Sansovino's, in

\* "Nazionale quasi la cerimonia, perciocche per essa nuovi difensori ad acquistara andava la patria, sostegni nuovi le leggi, la libertà."—*Mutinelli*.



which he says that the magnificent dress of the brides in his day was founded "on ancient custom."\* However this may have been, the circumstances of the rite were otherwise very simple. Each maiden brought her dowry with her in a small "cassetta," or chest; they went first to the cathedral, and waited for the youths, who having come, they heard mass together, and the bishop preached to them and blessed them; and so each bridegroom took his bride and her dowry, and bore her home.

§ IX. It seems that the alarm given by the attack of the pirates put an end to the custom of fixing one day for all marriages: but the main objects of the institution were still attained

\* "*Vestita, per antico uso, di bianco, e con chiome sparse giù per le spalle, conteste con fila d'oro.*" "Dressed according to ancient usage in white, and with her hair thrown down upon her shoulders, interwoven with threads of gold." This was when she was first brought out of her chamber to be seen by the guests invited to the espousals. "And when the form of the espousal has been gone through, she is led, to the sound of pipes and trumpets, and other musical instruments, round the room, *dancing serenely all the time, and bowing herself before the guests* (*"ballando placidamente, e facendo inchini ai convitati"*); and so she returns to her chamber; and when other guests have arrived, she again comes forth, and makes the circuit of the chamber. And this is repeated for an hour or somewhat more; and then, accompanied by many ladies who wait for her, she enters a gondola without its felze (canopy), and seated on a somewhat raised seat covered with carpets, with a great number of gondolas following her, she goes to visit the monasteries and convents, where-soever she has any relations."

by the perfect publicity given to the marriages of all the noble families; the bridegroom standing in the court of the Ducal Palace to receive congratulations on his betrothal, and the whole body of the nobility attending the nuptials, and rejoicing, "as at some personal good fortune; since, by the constitution of the state, they are for ever incorporated together, as if of one and the same family."\* But the festival of the 2nd of February, after the year 943, seems to have been observed only in memory of the deliverance of the brides, and no longer set apart for public nuptials.

§ x. There is much difficulty in reconciling the various accounts, or distinguishing the inaccurate ones, of the manner of keeping this memorable festival. I shall first give Sansovino's, which is the popular one, and then note the points of importance in the counter-statements. Sansovino says that the success of the pursuit of the pirates was owing to the ready help and hard fighting of the men of the district of Sta. Maria Formosa, for the most part trunk-makers; and that they, having been presented after the victory to the Doge and the Senate, were told to ask some favour for their reward. "The good men then said that they desired the Prince, with his wife and the signory, to visit every year the church of their district, on the day of its feast. And the Prince asking them,

\* Sansovino.

'Suppose it should rain?' they answered, 'We will give you hats to cover you; and if you are thirsty, we will give you to drink.' Whence it is that the Vicar, in the name of the people, presents to the Doge, on his visit, two flasks of malvoisie \* and two oranges; and presents to him two gilded hats, bearing the arms of the Pope, of the Prince, and of the Vicar. And thus was instituted the Feast of the Maries, which was called noble and famous because the people from all round came together to behold it. And it was celebrated in this manner: . . . " The account which follows is somewhat prolix; but its substance is, briefly, that twelve maidens were elected, two for each division of the city; and that it was decided by lot which contrade, or quarters of the town, should provide them with dresses. This was done at enormous expense, one contrada contending with another, and even the jewels of the treasury of St. Mark being lent for the occasion to the " Maries," as the twelve damsels were called. They, being thus dressed with gold, and silver, and jewels, went in their galley to St. Mark's for the Doge, who joined them with the Signory, and went first to San Pietro di Castello to hear mass on

\* English, " Malmsey." Thereader will find a most amusing account of the negotiations between the English and Venetians, touching the supply of London with this wine, in Mr. Brown's translation of the Giustiniani papers. See Appendix IX. (old edition.)

St. Mark's Day, the 31st of January, and to Santa Maria Formosa on the 2nd of February, the intermediate day being spent in passing in procession through the streets of the city; "and sometimes there arose quarrels about the places they should pass through, for every one wanted them to pass by his house."

§ XI. Nearly the same account is given by Corner, who, however, does not say anything about the hats or the malvoisie. These, however, we find again in the *Matricola de' Casseleri*, which, of course, sets the services of the trunkmakers and the privileges obtained by them in the most brilliant light. The quaintness of the old Venetian is hardly to be rendered into English. "And you must know that the said trunkmakers were the men who were the cause of such victory, and of taking the galley, and of cutting all the Triestines to pieces, because, at that time, they were valiant men and well in order. The which victory was on the 2nd of February, on the day of the Madonna of candles. And at the request and entreaties of the said trunkmakers, it was decreed that the Doge, every year, as long as Venice should endure, should go on the eve of the said feast to vespers in the said church, with the Signory. And be it noted, that the Vicar is obliged to give to the Doge two flasks of malvoisie, with two oranges besides. And so it is observed, and will be



observed always." The reader must observe the continual confusion between St. Mark's Day the 31st of January, and Candlemas the 2nd of February. The fact appears to be that the marriage day in the old republic was St. Mark's Day, and the recovery of the brides was the same day at evening; so that, as we are told by Sansovino, the commemorative festival began on that day, but it was continued to the day of the Purification, that especial thanks might be rendered to the Virgin; and the visit to Sta. Maria Formosa being the most important ceremony of the whole festival, the old chroniclers, and even Sansovino, got confused, and asserted the victory itself to have taken place on the day appointed for that pilgrimage.

§ XII. I doubt not that the reader who is acquainted with the beautiful lines of Rogers is as much grieved as I am at this interference of the "casket-makers" with the achievement which the poet ascribes to the bridegrooms alone; an interference quite as inopportune as that of old Le Balafre with the victory of his nephew, in the unsatisfactory conclusion of "Quentin Durward." I am afraid I cannot get the casket-makers quite out of the way; but it may gratify some of my readers to know that a chronicle of the year 1378, quoted by Gallicioli, denies the agency of the people of Sta. Maria Formosa altogether, in these terms: "Some say

that the people of Sta. M. Formosa were those who recovered the *spoil*" ("preda;" I may notice, in passing, that most of the old chroniclers appear to consider the recovery of the *caskets* rather more a subject of congratulation than that of the brides), "and that for their reward, they asked the Doge and Signory to visit Sta. M. Formosa; but *this is false*. The going to Sta. M. Formosa was because the thing had succeeded on that day; and because this was then the only church in Venice in honour of the Virgin." But here is again the mistake about the day itself; and besides, if we get rid altogether of the trunkmakers, how are we to account for the ceremony of the oranges and hats, of which the accounts seem authentic? If, however, the reader likes to substitute "carpenters" or "house-builders" for casket-makers, he may do so with great reason (vide Gallicciolli, lib. ii. § 1758); but I fear that one or the other body of tradesmen must be allowed to have had no small share in the honour of the victory.

§ XIII. But whatever doubt attaches to the particular circumstances of its origin, there is none respecting the splendour of the festival itself, as it was celebrated for four centuries afterwards. We find that each *contrada* spent from 800 to 1000 zecchins in the dress of the "Maries" entrusted to it; but I cannot find among how many *contradas* the twelve Maries

were divided: it is also to be supposed that most of the accounts given refer to the later periods of the celebration of the festival. In the beginning of the eleventh century, the good Doge Pietro Orseolo II. left in his will the third of his entire fortune "*per la festa della Marie*;" and in the fourteenth century, so many people came from the rest of Italy to see it, that special police regulations were made for it, and the Council of Ten were twice summoned before it took place.\* The expense lavished upon it seems to have increased till the year 1379, when all the resources of the republic were required for the terrible war of Chiozza, and all festivity was for that time put an end to. The issue of the war left the Venetians with neither the power nor the disposition to restore the festival on its ancient scale, and they seem to have been ashamed to exhibit it in reduced splendour. It was entirely abolished.

§ XIV. As if to do away even with its memory, every feature of the surrounding scene which was associated with that festival has been in succeeding ages destroyed. With one solitary exception,† there is not a house left in the whole Piazza of Santa Maria Formosa from

\* "*XV. diebus et octo diebus ante festum Mariarum omni anno*,"—*Gallievoli*. The same precautions were taken before the Feast of the Ascension.

† Casa Vittura.

whose windows the festa of the *Maries* has ever been seen: of the church in which they worshipped, not a stone is left: even the form of the ground and direction of the neighbouring canals are changed: and there is now but one landmark to guide the steps of the traveller to the place where the white cloud rested, and the shrine was built to St. Mary the Beautiful. Yet the spot is still worth his pilgrimage, for he may receive a lesson upon it, though a painful one. Let him first fill his mind with the fair images of the ancient festival; and then seek that landmark, the tower of the modern church, built upon the place where the daughters of Venice knelt yearly with her noblest lords; and let him look at the head that is carved on the base of the tower,\* still dedicated to St. Mary the Beautiful.

§ xv. A head,—huge, inhuman, and monstrous,—leering in bestial degradation, too foul to be either pictured or described, or to be beheld for more than an instant: yet let it be endured for that instant; for in that head is embodied the type of the evil spirit to which Venice was abandoned in the fourth period of her decline; and it is well that we should see and feel the full horror of it on this spot, and know what pestilence it was that came and

\* The keystone of the arch on its western side, facing the canal.



breathed upon her beauty, until it melted away like the white cloud from the ancient fields of Santa Maria Formosa.

§ XVI. This head is one of many hundreds which disgrace the latest buildings of the city, all more or less agreeing in their expression of sneering mockery, in most cases enhanced by thrusting out the tongue. Most of them occur upon the bridges, which were among the very last works undertaken by the republic, several, for instance, upon the Bridge of Sighs; and they are evidences of a delight in the contemplation of bestial vice, and the expression of low sarcasm, which is, I believe, the most hopeless state into which the human mind can fall. This spirit of idiotic mockery is, as I have said, the most striking characteristic of the last period of the Renaissance; which in consequence of the character thus imparted to its sculpture, I have called grotesque; but it must be our immediate task, and it will be a most interesting one,\* to distinguish between this base grotesqueness, and that magnificent condition of fantastic imagination, which was above noticed as one of the chief elements of the Northern Gothic mind. Nor is this a question of interesting speculation merely; for the distinction between the true and false grotesque is one which the present tendencies of the English mind have rendered it practically

\* [See Appendix I.]

important to ascertain: and that in a degree which, until he has made some progress in the consideration of the subject, the reader will hardly anticipate.

§ xvii. But, first, I have to note one peculiarity in the late architecture of Venice, which will materially assist us in understanding the true nature of the spirit which is to be the subject of our inquiry; and this peculiarity, singularly enough, is first exemplified in the very façade of Santa Maria Formosa, which is flanked by the grotesque head to which our attention has just been directed. This façade, whose architect is unknown, consists of a pediment, sustained on four Corinthian pilasters; and is, I believe, the earliest in Venice which appears *entirely destitute of every religious symbol, sculpture, or inscription*; unless the cardinal's hat upon the shield in the centre of the pediment be considered a religious symbol. The entire façade is nothing else than a monument to the Admiral Vincenzo Cappello. Two tablets, one between each pair of flanking pillars, record his acts and honours; and, on the corresponding spaces upon the base of the church, are two circular trophies, composed of halberts, arrows, flags, tridents, helmets, and lances: sculptures which are just as valueless in a military as in an ecclesiastical point of view; for, being all copied from the forms of Roman arms and armour, they

cannot even be referred to for information respecting the costume of the period. Over the door, as the chief ornament of the façade, exactly in the spot which in the "barbarous" St. Mark's is occupied by the figure of Christ, is the Statue of Vincenzo Cappello, in Roman armour. He died in 1542; and we have, therefore, the latter part of the sixteenth century fixed as the period when, in Venice, churches were first built to the glory of man, instead of the glory of God.

§ XVIII. Throughout the whole of Scripture history, nothing is more remarkable than the close connexion of punishment with the sin of vainglory. Every other sin is occasionally permitted to remain, for lengthened periods, without definite chastisement; but the forgetfulness of God, and the claim of honour by man, as belonging to himself, are visited at once, whether in Hezekiah, Nebuchadnezzar, or Herod, with the most tremendous punishment. We have already seen that the first reason for the fall of Venice was the manifestation of such a spirit; and it is most singular to observe the definiteness with which it is here marked,—as if so appointed, that it might be impossible for future ages to miss the lesson. For, in the long inscriptions which record the acts of Vincenzo Cappello, it might at least have been anticipated that some expressions would occur indicative of remaining pretence to religious feeling, or formal

acknowledgment of Divine power. But there are none whatever. The name of God does not once occur; that of St. Mark is found only in the statement that Cappello was a procurator of the church; there is no word touching either on the faith or hope of the deceased; and the only sentence which alludes to supernatural powers at all, alludes to them under the heathen name of *fates*, in its explanation of what the Admiral Cappello *would* have accomplished, "*nisi fata Christianis adversa vetuissent.*"\*

\* The inscriptions are as follows:

To the left of the reader—

"VINCENTIUS CAPELLUS MARITIMARUM  
 BERUM PERITISSIMUS ET ANTIQVORVM  
 LAUDIBVS PAR, TRIBVMIUM ONERARIA  
 RVN PRÆFECTVS, AB HENRICO VII. BRITANNIÆ REGE INSIGNE DONATVS CLAS  
 SIS LEGATVS V. IMP. DESIG. TER CLAS  
 SEM DEDVXIT, COLLAPSAM NAVALEM DIS  
 CIPLINAM RESTITVIT, AD ZACCHINTIVM  
 AVGLE CÆSARIS LEGATO PRISCAM  
 VENETAM VIRTVTEM OSTENDIT."

To the right of the reader—

"IN AMBRACIO SINV BARBARVSSVM OTTHO  
 MANICÆ CLASSIS DVCVM INCLVST  
 POSTRIDIE AD INTERNITIONEM DELETV  
 RVS NISI FATA CHRISTIANIS ADVERSA  
 VETVISSENT. IN RYZONICO SINV CASTRO NOVO  
 EXPVGNATO DIVI MARCI PROCVR  
 VNIVERSO REIP CONSENSV CREATVS  
 IN PATRIA MORITVR TOTIVS CIVITATIS

MVERORE, ANNO ÆTATIS LXXIV. MDCLXII. XIV. KAL. SEPT."



§ XIX. Having taken sufficient note of all the baseness of mind which these facts indicate in the people, we shall not be surprised to find immediate signs of dotage in the conception of their architecture. The churches raised throughout this period are so grossly debased, that even the Italian critics of the present day, who are partially awakened to the true state of art in Italy, though blind, as yet, to its true cause, exhaust their terms of reproach upon these last efforts of the Renaissance builders. The two churches of San Moisè and Santa Maria Zobenigo, which are among the most remarkable in Venice for their manifestation of insolent atheism, are characterized by Lazari, the one as "*culmine d' ogni follia architettonica*," the other as "*orrido ammasso di pietra d' Istria*," with added expressions of contempt, as just as it is unmitigated.

§ XX. Now both these churches, which I should like the reader to visit in succession, if possible, after that of Sta. Maria Formosa, agree with that church, and with each other, in being totally destitute of religious symbols, and entirely dedicated to the honour of two Venetian families. In San Moisè, a bust of Vincenzo Fini is set on a tall narrow pyramid above the central door, with this marvellous inscription:

"OMNE FASTIGIVM  
VIRTUTE IMPLET  
VINCENTIVS FINI."

It is very difficult to translate this; for "fastigium," besides its general sense, has a particular one in architecture, and refers to the part of the building occupied by the bust; but the main meaning of it is that "Vincenzo Fini fills all height with his virtue." The inscription goes on into farther praise; but this example is enough. Over the two lateral doors are two other laudatory inscriptions of younger members of the Fini family; the dates of death of the three heroes being 1660, 1685, and 1726, marking thus the period of consummate degradation.

§ XXI. In like manner, the Church of Santa Maria Zobenigo is entirely dedicated to the Barbaro family; the only religious symbols with which it is invested being statues of angels blowing brazen trumpets, intended to express the spreading of the fame of the Barbaro family in heaven. At the top of the church is Venice crowned, between Justice and Temperance; Justice holding a pair of grocer's scales, of iron, swinging in the wind. There is a two-necked stone eagle (the Barbaro crest), with a copper crown, in the centre of the pediment. A huge statue of a Barbaro in armour, with a fantastic headdress, over the central door; and four Barbaros in niches, two on each side of it, strutting statues, in the common stage postures of the period,—Jo. Maria Barbaro, sapiens ordinum; Marinus Barbaro, Senator (reading a speech in a

Ciceronian attitude); Franc. Barbaro, *legatus* in classe (in armour, with high-heeled boots, and looking resolutely fierce); and Carolus Barbaro, *sapiens ordinum*: the decorations of the façade being completed by two trophies, consisting of drums, trumpets, flags, and cannon; and six plans, sculptured in relief, of the towns of Zara, Candia, Padua, Rome, Corfu, and Spalatro.

§ XXII. When the traveller has sufficiently considered the meaning of this façade, he ought to visit the Church of St. Eustachio, remarkable for the dramatic effect of the group of sculpture on its façade; and then the Church of the Ospedaletto (see Index, under head Ospedaletto); noticing, on his way, the heads on the foundations of the Palazzo Corner della Regina, and the Palazzo Pesaro, and any other heads carved on the modern bridges, closing with those on the Bridge of Sighs.

He will then have obtained a perfect idea of the style and feeling of the Grotesque Renaissance.

[We are again (1881) so fast sinking to the level of it ourselves that the English connoisseur will perhaps admire both. But he may be assured of the historical fact that it is a constant sign of national decrepitude.]

\*     \*     \*     \*     \*

§ XXXIX. Its highest condition was that which first developed itself among the enervated Romans, and which was brought to the highest

perfection of which it was capable by Raphael in the arabesques of the Vatican. It may be generally described as an elaborate and luscious form of nonsense. Its lower conditions are found in the common upholstery and decorations which, over the whole of civilized Europe, have sprung from this poisonous root; an artistical pottage, composed of nymphs, cupids, and satyrs, with shreddings of heads and paws of meek wild beasts, and nondescript vegetables. And the lowest of all are those which have not even grateful models to recommend them, but arise out of the corruption of the higher schools, mingled with clownish or bestial satire, as is the case in the later Renaissance of Venice, which we were above examining. It is almost impossible to believe the depth to which the human mind can be debased in following this species of grotesque. In a recent Italian garden, the favourite ornaments frequently consist of stucco images, representing, in dwarfish caricature, the most disgusting types of manhood and womanhood which can be found amidst the dissipation of the modern drawing-room; yet without either veracity or humour, and dependent, for whatever interest they possess, upon simple grossness of expression and absurdity of costume. Grossness, of one kind or another, is, indeed, an unfailing characteristic of the style; either latent, as in the refined sensuality of the more graceful



arabesques, or, in the worst examples, manifested in every species of obscene conception and abominable detail. In the head, described in the opening of this chapter, at Santa Maria Formosa, the *teeth* are represented as *decayed*.

\* \* \* \* \*

§ LXXVI. Once more, and for the last time, let me refer the reader to the important epoch of the death of the Doge Tomaso Mocenigo in 1423, long ago indicated as the commencement of the decline of the Venetian power. That commencement is marked, not merely by the words of the dying Prince, but by a great and clearly legible sign. It is recorded, that on the accession of his successor, Foscari, to the throne, "SI FESTEGGIO DALLA CITTA UNO ANNO INTERO:" "The city kept festival for a whole year." Venice had in her childhood sown, in tears, the harvest she was to reap in rejoicing. She now sowed in laughter the seeds of death.

Thenceforward, year after year, the nation drank with deeper thirst from the fountains of forbidden pleasure, and dug for springs, hitherto unknown, in the dark places of the earth. In the ingenuity of indulgence, in the varieties of vanity, Venice surpassed the cities of Christendom, as of old she had surpassed them in fortitude and devotion; and as once the powers of Europe stood before her judgment-seat, to receive the decisions of her justice, so now the

youth of Europe assembled in the halls of her luxury, to learn from her the arts of delight.

It is as needless as it is painful to trace the steps of her final ruin. That ancient curse was upon her, the curse of the cities of the plain, "Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness." By the inner burning of her own passions, as fatal as the fiery rain of Gomorrah, she was consumed from her place among the nations; and her ashes are choking the channels of the dead, salt sea.

## CHAPTER VI.

### CASTEL-FRANCO.

§ 1. WITH the words which closed the last chapter virtually ended the book which I called "The Stones of Venice," meaning,—the History of Venice so far as it was written in her ruins: the city herself being even then, in my eyes, dead, in the sense of the death of Jerusalem, when yet her people could love her, dead, and say, "Thy servants think upon her stones, and it pitieth them to see her in the dust."

And her history, so far as it was thus in her desolation graven, is indeed in this book (as now put into the traveller's hand, free of the encumbrance of minor detail) told truly, and, I find on re-reading it, so clearly, that it greatly amazes me at this date to reflect how no one has ever believed a word I said, though the public have from the first done me the honour to praise my manner of saying it; and, as far as they found the things I spoke of amusing to themselves, they have deigned for a couple of days or so to look at them, helped always

through the tedium of the business by due quantity of ices at Florian's, music by moonlight on the Grand Canal, paper-lamps, and the English papers and magazines at M. Ongaria's, with such illumination as those New Lamps contain—Lunar or Gaseous, enabling pursey Britannia to compare, at her ease, her own culminating and co-operate Prosperity and Virtue with the past wickedness and present out-of-pocketness of the umquhile Queen of the Sea.

§ II. Allowing to the full for the extreme unpleasantness of the facts recorded in this book to the mind of a people set wholly on the pursuit of the same pleasures which ruined Venice; only in ways as witless as hers were witty; I think I can now see a further reason for their non-acceptance of the book's teaching, namely, the entire concealment of my own personal feelings throughout, which gives a continual look of insincerity to my best passages. Everybody praised their "style," partly because they saw it was stippled and laboured, and partly because for that stippling and labouring I had my reward, and got the sentences often into pleasantly sounding tune. But nobody praised the substance, which indeed they never took the trouble to get at; but, occasionally tasting its roughness here and there, as of a bitter almond put by mistake into a



sugar-plum, spat it out, and said, "What a pity it had got in."

If, on the contrary, I had written quite naturally, and told, as a more egoistic person would, my own impressions, as thinking *those*, forsooth, and not the history of Venice, the most important business to the world in general, a large number of equally egoistic persons would have instantly felt the sincerity of the selfishness, clapped it, and stroked it, and said, "That's me."

To take an instance in what seemed to me then a little matter, but has become since an important one. In the article of the index, "Ponte de' Sospiri," the reader will find the influence of that building on the public mind ascribed chiefly to the "ignorant sentimentalism of Byron."

Now, those words are precisely true; and I knew them to be true when I wrote them, and thought it good for the reader to be informed of that truth, namely, that Byron did not know the date of the Bridge of Sighs, nor of the Colleone statue; and that his feelings about Venice had been founded on an extremely narrow acquaintance with her history. I did not think it at all necessary for the public to know that, in spite of all my carefully collected knowledge, I still felt exactly as Byron did, in every particular; or that I had formed my own precious "style" by perpetual reading of him,

and imitation of him in various alliterative and despairing poems, of which the best, the beginning of a Venetian tragedy written when I was sixteen, has by good luck never seen the light: but another, a doggerel in imitation of the *Giaour*, got me favour in the eyes of Mr. Smith, the publisher of "*Friendship's Offering*," and made my unwise friends radiantly happy in the thought that I should certainly be a poet, and as exquisitely miserable at the first praises of then clear-dawning Tennyson.

§ III. Nor, again, did I think it would at all advance the acquaintance of my readers with the principles of Venetian Gothic or Venetian policy, to be told that, for the love of Byron, I had run the risk of a fever in drawing the under-canal vaults, and the desolate and mud-buried portico of the ruined Casa Foscari.

Whether it would have been more becoming in me to tell them this, or to taunt the ignorance of one who had taught me so much in points which for his own work were useless to him, and at the time he wrote, unregarded by anybody else, may be extremely questioned: but I did not at that time consult, nor have I much since consulted, becomingness;—vanity, always much,—love, more,—and the truth of the matter in hand, beyond all things. Which has brought about the consequences aforesaid; namely that vain people recognise the vanity,

decorous people the indecorum, and loving people, I hope, sometimes the love; but that everybody detests and denies the unexpected Truth. And that being so, while every important fact respecting the art of the Renaissance was calmly ascertained and inexorably stated in the "Stones of Venice," there has nevertheless been a perpetually increasing gabble ever since, among upholsterers, crockery-mongers, and the demi-monde of Paris and London, proving at last to everybody's (present) satisfaction that the Sistine Madonna was meant to decorate snuff-boxes, the Georgics to promote the manufacture of Dresden shepherdesses, and the powers of God-head and Kinghood together to be represented by the contents of the Green Chamber and the reign of August the Strong.

The upholsterers and chinamen, however, could never have got the *Times* newspaper into full cry with them, without the help of Modern Science and Apothecaries' Hall; nor could the *Æsthetic*, *Phthisic*, and otherwise variously sick Hospitals and Hotel Dieus of the great capitals have produced their *Doré* painters and Eliot novelists, unless the Palace or College of Surgeons had been at one end of their *Ponte de' Sospiri*, and the Prisons of Iron at the other. So that when I was last in Venice, while I could not go up the Grand Canal to call on my dear old friend Rawdon Brown, but in passing some

dozen of brushed-up palaces full of Shylock's properties got up for the mobs of Piccadilly and the Palais-Royal,—I was finally driven out of my tiny lodgings on the Giudecca by the rattling and screaming, night and day, of the cranes and whistles of the steamers which came to unload coals on the quay. The effort made to do thoughtful work in spite of their noise was, I doubt not, in great part the cause of my first illness; and if the reader cares indeed to see a little of my true personality, let him buy the numbers of *Fors* written in Venice in the winter of 1876.\*

Which for several more serious reasons, he had better do. I will not encumber his travelling trunk with reprint of more than a single sentence of them here; but they contain quite final statements respecting the history of Venice, and particulars in the legends of St. Ursula and St. Theodore, which will be found of material use in the examination of Carpaccio's paintings, and their contemporary sculpture. These earlier and perfectly finished works will be found of much more interest and use by the general visitor if intelligent and attentive, than the pictures of the more renowned Venetian masters, always impetuous and often slight, to which attention is principally directed in the casual notices of this book, and in its terminal index.

§ IV. If, however, in my later books, I have

\* Letters 71 to 77.



spoken less of the acknowledged heads of the Venetian school, it is not because I love or reverence them less; but only that I have learned also to estimate more humble labourers, and have seen that it was useless to insist, for the ordinary traveller, on the technical merits of the highest examples in an art he had never practised, and on the most imaginative and majestic renderings of legends he had never read.

When you yourself, good reader, first show a natural history book to a child, you must tell it, primarily, "That's a goose," "That's a duck," "That's a tomtit," etc.

Well, suppose I take you up to Tintoret's Paradise, and tell you in the same instructive manner,—That's a Saint, that's a Father, that's a Potestas. But you never saw a Saint! you never read a line of a Father! you never heard of such a thing as a Potestas! How can you possibly expect to know whether they are ill done or well, or to get an inch farther forward anyhow? The whole canvas must remain for you to the end of days, a mere big rag all over dirty streaks and blotches, as if Venice had wiped her last palette clean for ever with it. Which indeed she effectually did.

"But if I'm really good, and mean to try to see it, what's to be done?"

Well, you've got to read Homer all through, first, very carefully; then, with increasing care,

the Prophet Ezekiel; then, also with always increasing care, the Gospel of St. John, and then the Apocalypse; and then—I'll tell you what to do next.

“But have *you*?”

I should rather think so! I knew the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* and most of the Apocalypse more or less by heart before I was twelve years old: and have worked under them as my tutors ever since. The Gospel of St. John, everybody, in my young days, knew at least something about, and I've read it myself some thousand times, syllable by syllable. That's all mere alphabetical work, the knowing it; but, after knowing it, you've got to believe some of it, and hope to believe more, and then, as I told you, I will tell you what next to do, for then you will begin to understand some of the things I've been saying for this last twenty years, and they will lead you as far as, I will not say Tintoret, for you would have to spend another college-residence in actual painter's work before you could make much of *him*; but as far as Gentile Bellini and Giorgione, and the rest is according to the time and faculty you can dispose of.

§ v. When I wrote the passages about Tintoret reprinted in the following index, I had myself only got far enough to understand his *chiaroscuro*, and his mysticism in the direction in which it resembled Turner's; his properly

Venetian mysticism,—the language of signs and personages, (*Iconographie Chrétienne*,) which runs down from Egypt through the Byzantines to Venice in one unbroken and ever clearer stream,—a sacred language just as accurately spoken and easily read by its scholars as old Greek itself, was at that time wholly unknown to me: but guessed at here and there, or hit upon by chance, nearly enough for use: what farther speciality of imagination there was in this painter connected with clouds, and seas, and mountains, I understood beyond any one else, but did not much hope for sympathy in that perception, any more than with my love for the Alps, but told what was there as well and clearly as I could, just as I took the angles of the Matterhorn and weighed the minute-burden of sand in the streams of Chamouni. The *chiaroscuro* and other such artistic qualities were seldom much insisted on to the public, only noted in my private diaries; and indeed the mere technique of what may be called upholsterer's composition, (colour and shade without significance, and addressed to the eye only,) had been well-mastered and got past by me as early as the third volume of 'Modern Painters.' The reader may perhaps care to see the sort of work done for this part of my business only, so here is a piece of my diary for the year 1845, which begins at Genoa, and is not irrelevant to the

matters treated of in this chapter, though I give it only as a "pièce justificative."

**PALAZZO DULAZZO.**

The Magdalen given to Titian, coarse and vulgar in highest degree, but well painted.

CAPUCINO (Bernard Strozzi), a grand and Velasquez-like portrait of a Bishop.

GUIDO.—Three very valuable heads. 1st, One called la Vestale. She is raising a purple veil, under which she shows a face grand in contour, but flushed and sensual, the under dress rich, fastened by a large ruby at the throat. It is a fine instance of great dignity of feature, obtained while only the lower part of the forehead is shown. 2nd, Portia, all black and stage like, drawing-room costume, but fine. 3rd, The Roman daughter, more pale and luminous, rays of light falling across picture. A fourth, their companion, is a copy, but these three are fine, and the Vestal I think the finest I have ever seen.

DOMENICHINO.—Christ appearing to the Magdalen. I don't believe the picture. Abominable in every way, but chiefly in the action and the colour. A fine instance of exaggerated action on both sides, destroying all appearance of intense feeling.

TITIAN.—St. Catherine of Genoa. The genuine edition of this is in the Louvre. This looks like good, but uncompleted work.

GUERCINO.—Andromeda, very poor, but interesting as being an example of the same treatment as the Cleopatra, next noticed, *purple drapery heightening flesh colour.*

**PALAZZO BRIGNOLE.**

On the right hand in the Strada Nuova. The effect, to



me, imperfect, from its being stucco over bricks. Only doors and balconies of stone.

**GUERCINO.**—Cleopatra. A singular melody of two colours only, with warm white. The figure lying under curtains of pure purple, or lilac, the flesh almost the same tint as the curtains, but paler, and the bed white. Very fine.

**RUBENS.**—Himself and his wife, a figure of Envy behind with torch, and a Bacchus, apparently typical of the felicity which excites the former. The whole picture is in warm greys, heightened with red and black, yellow hinted in the golden brown dress of the woman. All brought into full value by a little piece of pure blue, which appears at the knee through the crimson slashed doublet.

**VALERIO CASTELLO.**—(Genoese) Rape of Sabines. Very wild and fine, but colours faded; probably never very good. The shades brown and heavy, as if worked on a dark ground.

**PAUL VERONESE.**—Judith. A very grand picture. The group would be pyramidal, but is carried to the top of the picture by an enormous mass of dark green curtain, which comes against a bright lilac and blue sky. The figure of the negress who stoops and holds the bag to receive the head, is grand and broad in the highest degree, generally dark, but relieved by white high lights on crimson dress, and by a white fillet round the arm; the head dress, russet and green, connects the warm tones of the figure with the green curtain above.

**VANDYKE.**—Tribute money. Very bad in colour. Strained and vulgar in expression.

**PALAZZO PALLAVICINI.**

**RAFFAELLE.**—Madonna della Colonna. Colour faded and picture hung too high to be seen, but seems very fine. Two green mountains in the distance.

close to the head, seem injurious to the picture. Note with respect to the value of them, the exceeding importance of the distant light in the Bellini of the Louvre.

And so on, for two or three pages more, concluding the study of the collections at Genoa, and, as it came to pass, also concluding my studies in this direction for ever. From Genoa I went on in that spring of 1845, to Lucca, where the tomb of Ilaria di Caretto at once altered the course of my life for me (see *Fors Clavigera*, Vol. IV. p. 192), and from that day I left the upholsterer's business in art to those who trade in it, and have guided my work, and limited my teaching, only by the sacred laws of truth and devotion which created the perfect schools of Christian art in Florence and Venice.

§ VI. The almost total cessation of reference, in my subsequent writings, to the merely artistic qualities of painting, has naturally enough made its practical students doubt my familiarity with them, and the occasionally dogmatic statement of the technical excellence of such and such pieces of work, which was indeed founded on an extent of technical study in all the galleries of Europe, except those of Vienna and Madrid, absolutely impossible to painters who must work for their living, seemed to their narrower experience directed only by my humours. Whereas

the only humour by which I have allowed myself to be unduly influenced has been that of carrying on my knowledge of the laws of nature and art to the utmost point which the years of active life would allow me to reach, without calculating how far my impaired strength and failing heart might in old age permit me to make the gained knowledge serviceable to others.

Recognizing this error, I hope, not wholly yet too late, and devising, in what may be left to me of time, only to render past work more available, I am deeply thankful to find a rapidly increasing and concentrating energy of help in my scholars; and, at the same time, increase of excellent materials for use or reference in works of illustration produced of late years in London and Paris. Among these, the publications of the Arundel Society hold the first rank in purpose and principle, having been from the beginning conducted by a council of gentlemen in the purest endeavour for public utility, and absolutely without taint of self-interest, or encumbrance of operation by personal or national jealousy. Failing often, as could not but be the case when their task was one of supreme difficulty, and before unattempted, they have yet on the whole been successful in producing the most instructive and historically valuable series of engravings that

have ever been put within reach of the public; and I am content to close this abstract of my history of Venice, by directing the attention alike of traveller and home student to the plate which this Society has given from the altar-piece by Giorgione in his native hamlet of Castel Franco.

Content in this instance, and henceforward perhaps always, to be myself also a home student, for I have never seen the picture, I can recognize it by this print as one which unites every artistic quality for which the painting of Venice has become renowned, with a depth of symbolism and nobleness of manner exemplary of all that in any age of art has characterized its highest masters.

§ VII. Primarily observe, it announces itself clearly to you as a work of Art, not a mere photograph or colour-stain from nature. I have again and again throughout my books dwelt upon the virtue and even necessity to the intellectual training of men, of effort for the simple rendering of natural or historical fact. Only, I have always said also, that the highest art is *not* this, but something far different from this, and pronouncing itself as such at a glance; as a statue, not a human body,—as a picture, not a natural scene. Pre-eminently, Venetian art does so: and Giorgione in no wise intends you to suppose that the Madonna ever sat thus on



a pedestal with a coat of arms upon it, or that St. George and St. Francis ever stood, or do now stand, in that manner beside her, but that a living Venetian may, in such vision, most deeply and rightly conceive of her, and of them.

Secondly, observe that the ideas which the picture conveys to you, are of noble, beautiful, and constant things. Not of disease, vice,—thrilling action, or fatal accident.

And that is also one of the chief lessons which in the sum of my work I have given: that, though in many derivative and subordinate ways, the action and interest of pictures may be admirable, the greatest pictures represent men and women in peace, clouds and mountains in peace; men and women noble, clouds and mountains beautiful. Never in the moral or the material universe does the great art of man acknowledge guilt, grief, change, or fear.

Thirdly, and for the present lastly. What the Natural or Divine facts of the Universe *are*; what God is, or what His work has been or shall be—no man has ever yet known, nor has any wise man ever attempted, but as a child, to discover. But the utmost reach both towards the reality and the love of all things yet granted to human intellect, has been granted to the thinkers and the workmen who have trusted in the teaching of Christ, and in the

spiritual help of the mortals who have tried to serve Him. And the strength and joy, and height of achievement, of any group or race of mankind has, from the day of Christ's nativity to this hour, been in exact proportion to their power of apprehending, and honesty in obeying the truth of His Gospel.

Which rarely now seen historical fact, it having been permitted me in consistent labour of life to ascertain, I trust in conclusive gathering of that labour enough to prove: ending this book, contentedly, with three pieces of former statement, made in three different books, respecting the Life and Power of ancient Venice.

The first shall be the passage in 'St. Mark's Rest,' describing the election of a Venetian Doge in the eleventh century.

The second, the extract given in 'Fors Clavigera' from the oath of the Venetian Brotherhood of St. Theodore in the thirteenth.

And the third, the passage in the last volume of 'Modern Painters,' describing the state of Venice in the days of Giorgione.\*

1. "When the Doge Contarini died, the entire multitude of the people of Venice came in armed boats to the Lido, and the Bishop of Venice, and

\* See 'St. Mark's Rest,' chap. vii., p. 81; 'Fors Clavigera,' vol. vii., p. 69; 'Modern Painters,' vol. v., Part ix., chap. ix., pp. 290-91.

the monks of the new abbey of St. Nicholas, joined with them in prayer,—the monks in their church, and the people on the shore and in their boats,—that God would avert all dangers from their country, and grant to them such a king as should be worthy to reign over it. And as they prayed, with one accord, suddenly there rose up among the multitude the cry, ‘Domenico Selvo, we will, and we approve,’ whom a crowd of the nobles brought instantly forward thereupon, and raised him on their own shoulders and carried him to his boat; into which when he had entered, he put off his shoes from his feet, that he might in all humility approach the church of St. Mark. And while the boats began to row from the islands towards Venice, the monk who saw this, and tells us of it, himself began to sing the Te Deum. All around, the voices of the people took up the hymn, following it with Kyrie Eleison, with such litany keeping time to their oars in the bright noonday, and rejoicing on their native sea; all the towers of the city answering with triumph peals as they drew nearer. They brought their Doge to the Field of St. Mark, and carried him again on their shoulders to the porch of the church; there, entering barefoot, with songs of praise to God round him—‘such that it seemed as if the vaults must fall,’—he prostrated himself on the earth and gave thanks to God and St. Mark,

and uttered such vow as was in his heart to offer before them. Rising, he received at the altar the Venetian sceptre, and thence entering the Ducal Palace, received there the oath of fealty from the people." \*

2. "At which time (1258) we all, with a joyful mind, with a perfect will, and with a single spirit, to the honour of the Most Holy Saviour and Lord sir Jesus Christ, and of the glorious Virgin Madonna Saint Mary His Mother, and of the happy and blessed sir Saint Theodore, martyr and cavalier of God,—('martin et cavalier de Dio')—and of all the other saints and saintesses of God," (have set our names,—understood) "to the end that the above said sir, sir Saint Theodore, who stands continually before the throne of God, with the other saints, may pray to our Lord Jesus Christ that we all, brothers and sisters, whose names are underwritten, may have, by His most sacred pity and mercy, remission of our minds, and pardon of our sins."

3. "Born half-way between the mountains and the sea—that young George of Castelfranco—of the Brave Castle :—stout George they called

\* "This account of the election of the Doge Selvo is given by Sansovino (*Venetia Descritta*, lib. xi. 40: Venice, 1663, p. 477)—saying at the close of it, simply,—'Thus writes Domenico Rino, who was his chaplain, and who was present at what I have related.'"—*Part of Note to 'St. Mark's Rest.'*

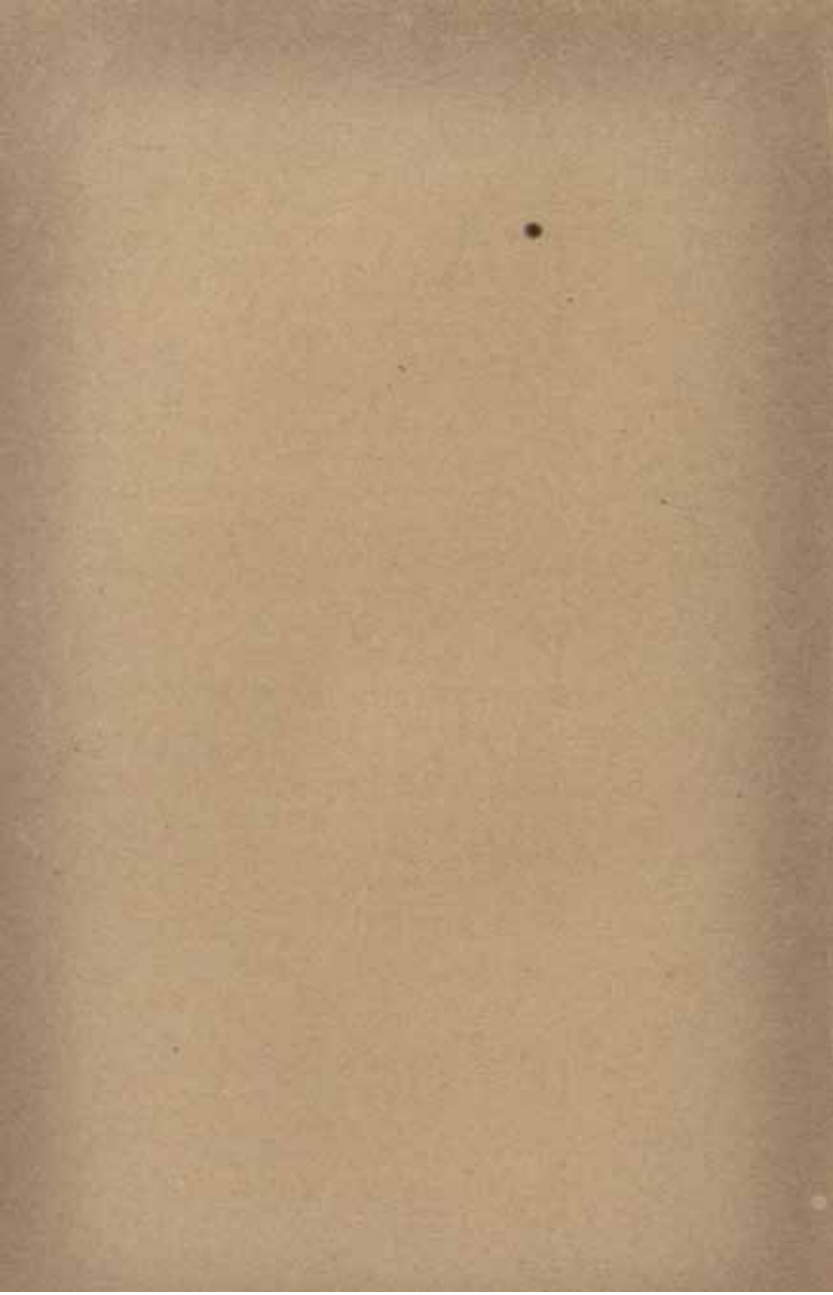


him, George of Georges, so goodly a boy he was—Giorgione.

“Have you ever thought what a world his eyes opened on—fair, searching eyes of youth? What a world of mighty life, from those mountain rocks to the shore; of loveliest life, when he went down, yet so young, to the marble city—and became himself as a fiery heart to it?

“A city of marble, did I say? nay, rather a golden city, paved with emeralds. For truly, every pinnacle and turret glanced or glowed, overlaid with gold, or bossed with jasper. Beneath, the unsullied sea drew in deep breathing, to and fro, its eddies of green wave. Deep-hearted, majestic, terrible as the sea,—the men of Venice moved in sway of power and war; pure as her pillars of alabaster, stood her mothers and maidens; from foot to brow, all noble, walked her knights; the low bronzed gleaming of sea-rusted armour shot angrily under their blood-red mantle-folds. Fearless, faithful, patient, impenetrable, implacable,—every word a fate—sate her senate. In hope and honour, lulled by flowing of wave around their isles of sacred sand, each with his name written and the cross graced at his side, lay her dead. A wonderful piece of world. Rather, itself a world. It lay along the face of the waters, no larger, as its captains saw it from their masts at evening, than a bar of sunset that could not pass away; but for its

power, it must have seemed to them as if they were sailing in the expanse of heaven, and this a great planet, whose orient edge widened through ether. A world from which all ignoble care and petty thoughts were banished, with all the common and poor elements of life. No foulness, nor tumult, in those tremulous streets, that filled or fell beneath the moon; but rippled music of majestic change or thrilling silence. No weak walls could rise above them; no low-roofed cottage, nor straw-built shed. Only the strength as of rock, and the finished setting of stones most precious. And around them, far as the eye could reach, still the soft moving of stainless waters, proudly pure; as not the flower, so neither the thorn nor the thistle could grow in the glancing fields. Ethereal strength of Alps, dream-like, vanishing in high procession beyond the Torcellan shore; blue islands of Paduan hills, poised in the golden west. Above, free winds and fiery clouds raging at their will;—brightness out of the north, and balm from the south, and the stars of the evening and morning clear in the limitless light of arched heaven and circling sea."

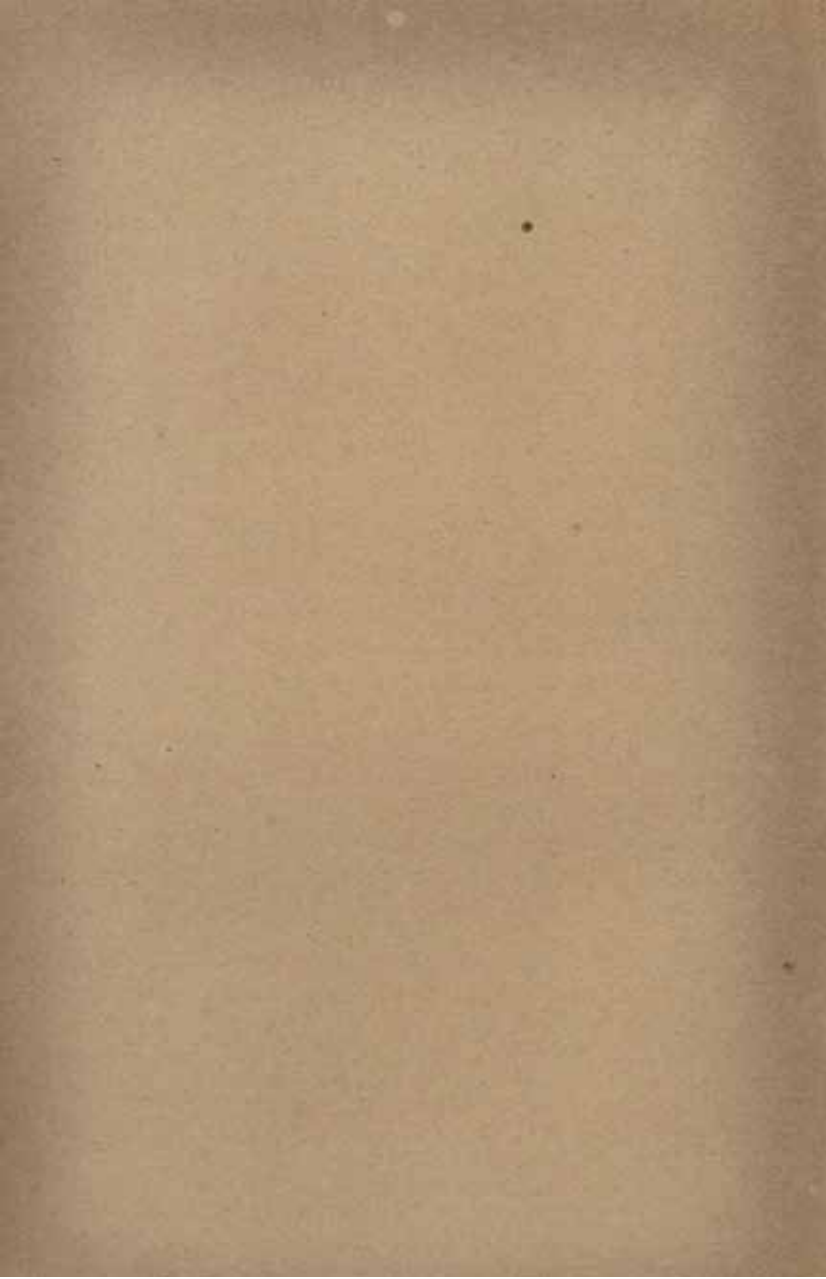


## APPENDICES.

---

1. GROTESQUE RENAISSANCE.
2. VENETIAN INDEX.





## APPENDIX I.<sup>a</sup>

§ LII. WHEN I spoke of the kinds of art which were produced for the recreation of the lower orders, I only spoke of forms of ornament, not of the expression of satire or humour. But it seems probable that nothing is so refreshing to the vulgar mind as some exercise of this faculty, more especially on the failings of their superiors; and that, wherever the lower orders are allowed to express themselves freely, we shall find humour, more or less caustic, becoming a principal feature in their work. The classical and Renaissance manufactures of modern times having silenced the independent language of the operative, his humour and satire pass away in the word-wit which has of late become the especial study of the group of authors headed by Charles Dickens; all this power was formerly thrown into noble art, and became permanently expressed in the sculptures of the cathedral. It was never thought that there was anything discordant or improper in such a position: for the builders evidently felt very deeply a truth

<sup>a</sup> [Part (§§ 52—67) of the chapter on Grotesque Renaissance—not necessary to its conclusions, but of value enough in itself to be here retained.]

of which, in modern times, we are less cognizant ; that folly and sin are, to a certain extent, synonymous, and that it would be well for mankind in general if all could be made to feel that wickedness is as contemptible as it is hateful. So that the vices were permitted to be represented under the most ridiculous forms, and all the coarsest wit of the workman to be exhausted in completing the degradation of the creatures supposed to be subjected to them.

§ LIII. Nor were even the supernatural powers of evil exempt from this species of satire. For with whatever hatred or horror the evil angels were regarded, it was one of the conditions of Christianity that they should also be looked upon as vanquished ; and this not merely in their great combat with the King of Saints, but in daily and hourly combats with the weakest of His servants. In proportion to the narrowness of the powers of abstract conception in the workman, the nobleness of the idea of spiritual nature diminished, and the traditions of the encounters of men with fiends in daily temptations were imagined with less terrific circumstances, until the agencies which in such warfare were almost always represented as vanquished with disgrace, became, at last, as much the objects of contempt as of terror.

The superstitions which represented the devil as assuming various contemptible forms or

disguises in order to accomplish his purposes aided this gradual degradation of conception, and directed the study of the workman to the most strange and ugly conditions of animal form, until at last, even in the most serious subjects, the fiends are oftener ludicrous than terrible. Nor, indeed, is this altogether avoidable, for it is not possible to express intense wickedness without some condition of degradation. Malice, subtlety, and pride, in their extreme, cannot be written upon noble forms; and I am aware of no effort to represent the Satanic mind in the angelic form which has succeeded in painting. Milton succeeds only because he separately describes the movements of the mind, and therefore leaves himself at liberty to make the form heroic; but that form is never distinct enough to be painted. Dante, who will not leave even external forms obscure, degrades them before he can feel them to be demoniacal; so also John Bunyan: both of them, I think, having firmer faith than Milton's in their own creations, and deeper insight into the nature of sin. Milton makes his fiends too noble, and misses the foulness, inconstancy, and fury of wickedness. His Satan possesses some virtues, not the less virtues for being applied to evil purpose. Courage, resolution, patience, deliberation in counsel, this latter being eminently a wise and holy character, as opposed to the "Insania" of



excessive sin : and all this, if not a shallow and false, is a smoothed and artistical, conception. On the other hand, I have always felt that there was a peculiar grandeur in the indescribable ungovernable fury of Dante's fiends, ever shortening its own powers, and disappointing its own purposes; the deaf, blind, speechless, unspeakable rage, fierce as the lightning, but erring from its mark or turning senselessly against itself, and still further debased by foulness of form and action. Something is indeed to be allowed for the rude feelings of the time, but I believe all such men as Dante are sent into the world at the time when they can do their work best; and that, it being appointed for him to give to mankind the most vigorous realization possible both of Hell and Heaven, he was born both in the country and at the time which furnished the most stern opposition of Horror and Beauty, and permitted it to be written in the clearest terms. And, therefore, though there are passages in the "Inferno" which it would be impossible for any poet now to write, I look upon it as all the more perfect for them. For there can be no question but that one characteristic of excessive vice is indecency, a general baseness in its thoughts and acts concerning the body,\* and that the

\* Let the reader examine, with especial reference to this subject, the general character of the language of Iago.

full portraiture of it cannot be given without marking, and that in the strongest lines, this tendency to corporeal degradation; which in the time of Dante, could be done frankly, but cannot now. 'And therefore, I think the twenty-first and twenty-second books of the "Inferno" the most perfect portraitures of fiendish nature which we possess; and at the same time, in their mingling of the extreme of horror (for it seems to me that the silent swiftness of the first demon, "*con l'ali aperte e sovra i pie leggero*," cannot be surpassed in dreadfulness) with ludicrous actions and images, they present the most perfect instances with which I am acquainted of the terrible grotesque. But the whole of the "Inferno" is full of this grotesque, as well as the "Faërie Queen;" and these two poems, together with the works of Albert Durer, will enable the reader to study it in its noblest forms, without reference to Gothic cathedrals.

§ LIV. Now, just as there are base and noble conditions of the apathetic grotesque, so also are there of this satirical grotesque. The condition which might be mistaken for it is that above described as resulting from the malice of men given to pleasure, and in which the grossness and foulness are in the workman as much as in his subject, so that he chooses to represent vice and disease rather than virtue and beauty,

having his chief delight in contemplating them ; though he still mocks at them with such dull wit as may be in him, because, as Young has said most truly,

" 'Tis not in folly not to scorn a fool."

§ LV. Now it is easy to distinguish this grotesque from its noble counterpart, by merely observing whether any forms of beauty or dignity are mingled with it or not ; for, of course, the noble grotesque is only employed by its master for good purposes, and to contrast with beauty ; but the base workman cannot conceive anything but what is base ; and there will be no loveliness in any part of his work, or at the best, a loveliness measured by line, and rule, and dependent on legal shapes of feature. But, without resorting to this test, and merely by examining the ugly grotesque itself, it will be found that, if it belongs to the base school, there will be, first, no Horror in it ; secondly, no Nature in it ; and, thirdly, no Mercy in it.

§ LVI. I say, first, no Horror. For the base soul has no fear of sin, and no hatred of it ; and however it may strive to make its work terrible, there will be no genuineness in the fear ; the utmost it can do will be to make its work disgusting.

Secondly, There will be no Nature in it. It appears to be one of the ends proposed by

Providence in the appointment of the forms of the brute creation, that the various vices to which mankind are liable should be severally expressed in them so distinctly and clearly as that men could not but understand the lesson; while yet these conditions of vice might, in the inferior animal, be observed without the disgust and hatred which the same vices would excite, if seen in men, and might be associated with features of interest which would otherwise attract and reward contemplation. Thus, ferocity, cunning, sloth, discontent, gluttony, uncleanness, and cruelty are seen, each in its extreme, in various animals; and are so vigorously expressed that, when men desire to indicate the same vices in connection with human forms, they can do it no better than by borrowing here and there the features of animals. And when the workman is thus led to the contemplation of the animal kingdom, finding therein the expressions of vice which he needs, associated with power, and nobleness, and freedom from disease, if his mind be of right tone he becomes interested in this new study; and all noble grotesque is, therefore, full of the most admirable rendering of animal character. But the ignoble workman is capable of no interest of this kind; and being too dull to appreciate, and too idle to execute, the subtle and wonderful lines on which the expression of the lower animal depends, he contents himself



with vulgar exaggeration, and leaves his work as false as it is monstrous, a mass of blunt malice and obscene ignorance.

§ LVII. Lastly, There will be no Mercy in it. Wherever the satire of the noble grotesque fixes upon human nature, it does so with much sorrow mingled amidst its indignation: in its highest forms there is an infinite tenderness, like that of the fool in *Lear*; and even in its more heedless or bitter sarcasm, it never loses sight altogether of the better nature of what it attacks, nor refuses to acknowledge its redeeming or pardonable features. But the ignoble grotesque has no pity: it rejoices in iniquity, and exists only to slander.

§ LVIII. I have not space to follow out the various forms of transition which exist between the two extremes of great and base in the satirical grotesque. The reader must always remember, that although there is an infinite distance between the best and worst, in this kind the interval is filled by endless conditions more or less inclining to the evil or the good; impurity and malice stealing gradually into the nobler forms, and invention and wit elevating the lower, according to the countless minglings of the elements of the human soul.

§ LIX. And he must also keep in mind that if the objects of horror in which the terrible grotesque finds its materials were contemplated

in their true light, and with the entire energy of the soul, they would cease to be grotesque, and become altogether sublime; and that therefore it is some shortening of the power, or the will, of contemplation, and some consequent distortion of the terrible image in which the grotesqueness consists. Now this distortion takes place in three ways: either through apathy, satire, or ungovernableness of imagination. It is this last cause of the grotesque which we have finally to consider; namely, the error and wildness of the mental impressions, caused by fear operating upon strong powers of imagination, or by the failure of the human faculties in the endeavour to grasp the highest truths.

§ LX. The grotesque which comes to all men in a disturbed dream is the most intelligible example of this kind, but also the most ignoble; the imagination, in this instance, being entirely deprived of all aid from reason, and incapable of self-government. I believe, however, that the noblest forms of imaginative power are also in some sort ungovernable, and have in them something of the character of dreams; so that the vision, of whatever kind, comes uncalled, and will not submit itself to the seer, but conquers him, and forces him to speak as a prophet, having no power over his words or thoughts.\*

\* This opposition of art to inspiration is long and gracefully dwelt upon by Plato in his "Phædrus;" using, in the course

Only if the whole man be trained perfectly, and his mind calm, consistent, and powerful, the vision which comes to him is seen as in a perfect mirror, serenely, and in consistence with the rational powers; but if the mind be imperfect and ill-trained, the vision is seen as in a broken

of his argument, almost the words of St. Paul: *καλλιὸν μαθηματικὸν αἱ τάλαντα αὐτῶν ἀντιπαραστήσονται τῇ ἐκ Θεοῦ τῇ κατ' ἀνθρώπου γιγνμένῃ*: "It is the testimony of the ancients, that the madness which is of God is a nobler thing than the wisdom which is of men;" and again, "He who sets himself to any work with which the Muses have to do" (*i.e.*, to any of the fine arts) "without madness, thinking that by art alone he can do his work sufficiently, will be found vain and incapable, and the work of temperance and rationalism will be thrust aside and obscured by that of inspiration." The passages to the same effect, relating especially to poetry, are innumerable in nearly all ancient writers, but in this of Plato, the entire compass of the fine arts is intended to be embraced.

No one acquainted with other parts of my writings will suppose me to be an advocate of idle trust in the imagination. But it is in these days just as necessary to allege the supremacy of genius as the necessity of labour: for there never was, perhaps, a period in which the peculiar gift of the painter was so little discerned, in which so many and so vain efforts have been made to replace it by study and toil. This has been peculiarly the case with the German school; and there are few exhibitions of human error more pitiable than the manner in which the inferior members of it, men originally and for ever destitute of the painting faculty, force themselves into an unnatural, encumbered, learned fructification of tasteless fruit, and pass laborious lives in settling obscurely and weakly upon canvas the philosophy, if such it be, which ten minutes' work of a strong man would have put into healthy practice or plain words. I know not anything more melancholy than the sight of the huge German cartoon, with its objective side, and subjective side; and mythological division, and symbolical

mirror, with strange distortions and discrepancies, all the passions of the heart breathing upon it in cross ripples, till hardly a trace of it remains unbroken. So that, strictly speaking, the imagination is never governed; it is always the ruling and Divine power: and the rest of the man is to it only as an instrument which it

division, and human and Divine division; its allegorical sense, and literal sense; and ideal point of view, and intellectual point of view; its heroism of well-made armour and knitted brows; its heroism of graceful attitude and braided hair; its inwoven web of sentiment, and piety, and philosophy, and anatomy, and history, all profound: and twenty innocent dashes of the hand of one God-made painter, poor old Bassano or Benifazio, were worth it all, and worth it ten thousand times over.

Not that the sentiment or the philosophy is base in itself. They will make a good man, but they will not make a good painter,—no, nor the millionth part of a painter. They would have been good in the work and words of daily life; but they are good for nothing in the cartoon, if they are there alone. And the worst result of the system is the intense conceit into which it cultivates a weak mind. Nothing is so hopeless, so intolerable, as the pride of a foolish man who has passed through a process of thinking, so as actually to have found something out. He believes there is nothing else to be found out in the universe. Whereas the truly great man, on whom the revelations rain till they bear him to the earth with their weight, lays his head in the dust, and speaks thence—often in broken syllables. Vanity is indeed a very equally divided inheritance among mankind; but I think that among the first persons, no emphasis is altogether so strong as that on the German *Ich*. I was once introduced to a German philosopher-painter before Tintoret's "Massacre of the Innocents." He looked at it superciliously, and said it "wanted to be restored." He had been himself several years employed in painting a "Faust" in a red jerkin and blue fire; which made Tintoret appear somewhat dull to him.



sounds, or a tablet on which it writes; clearly and sublimely, if the wax be smooth and the strings true, grotesquely and wildly if they are stained and broken. And thus the "Iliad," the "Inferno," the "Pilgrim's Progress," the "Faërie Queen," are all of them true dreams; only the sleep of the men to whom they came was the deep, living sleep which God sends, with a sacredness in it as of death, the revealer of secrets.

§ LXI. Now, observe in this matter, carefully, the difference between a dim mirror and a distorted one; and do not blame me for pressing the analogy too far, for it will enable me to explain my meaning every way more clearly. Most men's minds are dim mirrors, in which all truth is seen, as St. Paul tells us, darkly: this is the fault most common and most fatal; dulness of the heart and mistiness of sight, increasing to utter hardness and blindness; Satan breathing upon the glass, so that if we do not sweep the mist laboriously away, it will take no image. But, even so far as we are able to do this, we have still the distortion to fear, yet not to the same extent, for we can in some sort allow for the distortion of an image, if only we can see it clearly. And the fallen human soul, at its best, must be as a diminishing glass, and that a broken one, to the mighty truths of the universe round it; and the wider the scope of its glance, and the vaster the truths into which it obtains an insight,

the more fantastic their distortion is likely to be, as the winds and vapours trouble the field of the telescope most when it reaches farthest.

§ LXII. Now, so far as the truth is seen by the imagination\* in its wholeness and quietness, the vision is sublime; but so far as it is narrowed and broken by the inconsistencies of the human capacity, it becomes grotesque: and it would seem to be rare that any very exalted truth should be impressed on the imagination without some grotesqueness in its aspect, proportioned to the degree of *diminution of breadth* in the grasp which is given of it. Nearly all the dreams recorded in the Bible,—Jacob's, Joseph's, Pharaoh's, Nebuchadnezzar's,—are grotesques; and nearly the whole of the accessory scenery in the books of Ezekiel and the Apocalypse. Thus, Jacob's dream revealed to him the ministry of angels; but because this ministry could not be seen or understood by him in its fulness, it was narrowed to him into a ladder between heaven and earth, which was a grotesque. Joseph's two dreams were evidently intended to be signs of the steadfastness of the Divine purpose towards him, by possessing the clearness of special prophecy; yet were couched in such imagery, as not

\* I have before stated ("Modern Painters," vol. II., pp. 181, 182; pp. 120, 121 of vol. II. of the new edition in two vols.) that the first function of the imagination is the apprehension of ultimate truth.

to inform him prematurely of his destiny, and only to be understood after their fulfilment. The sun, and moon, and stars were at the period, and are indeed throughout the Bible, the symbols of high authority. It was not revealed to Joseph that he should be lord over all Egypt; but the representation of his family by symbols of the most magnificent dominion, and yet as subject to him, must have been afterwards felt by him as a distinctly prophetic indication of his own supreme power. It was not revealed to him that the occasion of his brethren's special humiliation before him should be their coming to buy corn; but when the event took place, must he not have felt that there was prophetic purpose in the form of the sheaves of wheat which first imaged forth their subjection to him? And these two images of the sun doing obeisance, and the sheaves bowing down,—narrowed and imperfect intimations of great truth which yet could not be otherwise conveyed,—are both grotesques. The king of Pharaoh eating each other, the gold and clay of Nebuchadnezzar's image, the four beasts full of eyes and other imagery of Ezekiel and the Apocalypse, are grotesques of the same kind, on which I need not farther insist.

§ LXIII. Such forms, however, ought perhaps to have been arranged under a separate head, as Symbolical Grotesque; but the element of awe enters into them so strongly, as to justify, for all

our present purposes, their being classed with the other varieties of terrible grotesque. For even if the symbolic vision itself be not terrible, the sense of what may be veiled behind it becomes all the more awful in proportion to the insignificance or strangeness of the sign itself; and, I believe, this thrill of mingled doubt, fear, and curiosity lies at the very root of the delight which mankind take in symbolism. It was not an accidental necessity for the conveyance of truth by pictures instead of words, which led to its universal adoption wherever art was on the advance; but the Divine fear which necessarily follows on the understanding that a thing is other and greater than it seems; and which, it appears probable, has been rendered peculiarly attractive to the human heart, because God would have us understand that this is true not of invented symbols merely, but of all things amidst which we live; that there is a deeper meaning within them than eye hath seen, or ear hath heard; and that the whole visible creation is a mere perishable symbol of things eternal and true. It cannot but have been sometimes a subject of wonder with thoughtful men, how fondly, age after age, the Church has cherished the belief that the four living creatures which surrounded the Apocalyptic throne were symbols of the four Evangelists, and rejoiced to use those forms in its picture-teaching; that a calf, a lion,



an eagle, and a beast with a man's face, should in all ages have been preferred by the Christian world, as expressive of Evangelistic power and inspiration, to the majesty of human form; and that quaint grotesques, awkward and often ludicrous caricatures even of the animals represented, should have been regarded by all men, not only with contentment, but with awe, and have superseded all endeavours to represent the characters and persons of the Evangelistic writers themselves (except in a few instances, confined principally to works undertaken without a definite religious purpose);—this, I say, might appear more than strange to us, were it not that we ourselves share the awe, and are still satisfied with the symbol, and that justly. For, whether we are conscious of it or not, there is in our hearts, as we gaze upon the brutal forms that have so holy a signification, an acknowledgment that it was not Matthew, nor Mark, nor Luke, nor John, in whom the Gospel of Christ was unsealed; but that the invisible things of Him from the beginning of the creation are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made; that the whole world, and all that is therein, be it low or high, great or small, is a continual Gospel; and that as the heathen, in their alienation from God, changed His glory into an image made like unto corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, the Christian,

in his approach to God, is to undo this work, and to change the corruptible things into the image of His glory; believing that there is nothing so base in creation, but that our faith may give it wings which shall raise us into companionship with heaven; and that, on the other hand, there is nothing so great or so goodly in creation, but that it is a mean symbol of the Gospel of Christ, and of the things He has prepared for them that love Him.

§ LXIV. And it is easy to understand, if we follow out this thought, how, when once the symbolic language was familiarized to the mind and its solemnity felt in all its fulness, there was no likelihood of offence being taken at any repulsive or feeble characters in execution or conception. There was no form so mean, no incident so commonplace, but, if regarded in this light, it might become sublime; the more vigorous the fancy and the more faithful the enthusiasm, the greater would be the likelihood of their delighting in the contemplation of symbols whose mystery was enhanced by apparent insignificance, or in which the sanctity and majesty of meaning were contrasted with the utmost uncouthness of external form: nor with uncouthness merely, but even with every appearance of malignity or baseness: the beholder not being revolted even by this, but comprehending that, as the seeming evil in the framework of creation did not

invalidate its Divine authorship, so neither did the evil or imperfection in the symbol invalidate its Divine message. And thus, sometimes, the designer at last became wanton in his appeal to the piety of his interpreter, and recklessly poured out the impurity and the savageness of his own heart, for the mere pleasure of seeing them overlaid with the fine gold of the sanctuary by the religion of their beholder.

§ LXV. It is not, however, in every symbolical subject that the fearful grotesque becomes embodied to the full. The element of distortion which affects the intellect when dealing with subjects above its proper capacity, is as nothing compared with that which it sustains from the direct impressions of terror. It is the trembling of the human soul in the presence of death which most of all disturbs the images on the intellectual mirror, and invests them with the fitfulness and ghastliness of dreams. And from the contemplation of death, and of the pangs which follow his footsteps, arise in men's hearts the troop of strange and irresistible superstitions which, more or less melancholy or majestic according to the dignity of the mind they impress, are yet never without a certain grotesqueness, following on the paralysis of the reason and over-excitement of the fancy. I do not mean to deny the actual existence of spiritual manifestations; I have never weighed the evidence upon the subject; but with these,

if such exist, we are not here concerned. The grotesque which we are examining arises out of that condition of mind which appears to follow naturally upon the contemplation of death, and in which the fancy is brought into morbid action by terror, accompanied by the belief in spiritual presence, and in the possibility of spiritual apparition. Hence are developed its most sublime, because its least voluntary, creations, aided by the fearfulness of the phenomena of nature which are in anywise the ministers of death, and primarily directed by the peculiar ghastliness of expression in the skeleton, itself a species of terrible grotesque in its relation to the perfect human frame.

§ LXVI. Thus, first born from the dusty and dreadful whiteness of the charnel-house, but softened in their forms by the holiest of human affections, went forth the troop of wild and wonderful images, seen through tears, that had the mastery over our Northern hearts for so many ages. The powers of sudden destruction lurking in the woods and waters, in the rocks and clouds; —kelpie and gnome, Lurlei and Hartz spirits; the wraith and foreboding phantom; the spectra of second sight; the various conceptions of avenging or tormented ghost, haunting the perpetrator of crime, or expiating its commission; and the half fictitious and contemplative, half visionary and believed images of the presence of death



itself, doing its daily work in the chambers of sickness and sin, and waiting for its hour in the fortalices of strength and the high places of pleasure;—these, partly degrading us by the instinctive and paralyzing terror with which they are attended, and partly ennobling us by leading our thoughts to dwell in the eternal world, fill the last and the most important circle in that great kingdom of dark and distorted power, of which we all must be in some sort the subjects until mortality shall be swallowed up of life; until the waters of the last fordless river cease to roll their untransparent volume between us and the light of heaven, and neither death stand between us and our brethren, nor symbols between us and our God.

§ LXVII. We have now, I believe, obtained a view approaching to completeness of the various branches of human feeling which are concerned in the development of this peculiar form of art. It remains for us only to note, as briefly as possible, what facts in the actual history of the grotesque bear upon our immediate subject.

From what we have seen to be its nature, we must, I think, be led to one most important conclusion; that wherever the human mind is healthy and vigorous in all its proportions, great in imagination and emotion no less than in intellect, and not overborne by an undue or hardened

pre-eminence of the mere reasoning faculties, there the grotesque will exist in full energy. And, accordingly, I believe that there is no test of greatness in periods, nations, or men, more sure than the development, among them or in them, of a noble grotesque; and no test of comparative smallness or limitation, of one kind or another, more sure than the absence of grotesque invention, or incapability of understanding it. I think that the central man of all the world, as representing in perfect balance the imaginative, moral, and intellectual faculties, all at their highest, is Dante; and in him the grotesque reaches at once the most distinct and the most noble development to which it was ever brought in the human mind. The two other greatest men whom Italy has produced, Michael Angelo and Tintoret,<sup>a</sup> show the same element in no less original strength, but opposed in the one by his science, and in both by the spirit of the age in which they lived: never, however, absent even in Michael Angelo, but stealing forth continually in a strange and spectral way, lurking in folds of raiment and knots of wild hair, and mountainous confusions of crabby limb and cloudy drapery;

[<sup>a</sup> I had not at this time extricated myself from the false reverence for Michael Angelo in which I had been brought up. It held me longer than any other youthful formalism. The real relations between Michael Angelo and Tintoret are given in my Oxford lecture on the subject.]

and, in Tintoret, ruling the entire conceptions of his greatest works to such a degree that they are an enigma or an offence, even to this day, to all the petty disciples of a formal criticism.

## APPENDIX II.

### VENETIAN INDEX.

[1881. The delay in the publication of the second volume was caused by my wish to complete this index into some more generally serviceable form. But I find that now-a-days, as soon as I begin to speak of anything anywhere, it is sure to be moved somewhere else; and now, at last, in desperation, I print the old index almost as it was, cutting out of it only the often-repeated statements that such and such churches or pictures were of "no importance." The modern traveller is but too likely to say so for himself. In my last edition of Murray's Guide to Northern Italy, I find the visitor advised how to see all the remarkable objects in Venice in a single day.]

I have endeavoured to make the following index as useful as possible to the traveller, by indicating only the objects which are really worth his study. A traveller's interest, stimulated as it is into strange vigour by the freshness of every impression, and deepened by the



sacredness of the charm of association which long familiarity with any scene too fatally wears away, is too precious a thing to be heedlessly wasted; and as it is physically impossible to see and to understand more than a certain quantity of art in a given time, the attention bestowed on second-rate works, in such a city as Venice, is not merely lost, but actually harmful,—deadening the interest and confusing the memory with respect to those which it is a duty to enjoy, and a disgrace to forget. The reader need not fear being misled by any omissions; for I have conscientiously pointed out every characteristic example, even of the styles which I dislike, and have referred to Lazari in all instances in which my own information failed: but if he is in anywise willing to trust me, I should recommend him to devote his principal attention, if he is fond of paintings, to the works of Tintoret, Paul Veronese, and John Bellini; not of course neglecting Titian, yet remembering that Titian can be well and thoroughly studied in almost any great European gallery, while Tintoret and Bellini can be judged of *only* in Venice, and Paul Veronese, though gloriously represented by the two great pictures in the Louvre, and many others throughout Europe, is yet not to be fully estimated until he is seen at play among the fantastic chequers of the Venetian ceilings.

I have supplied somewhat copious notices of

the pictures of Tintoret, because they are much injured, difficult to read, and entirely neglected by other writers on art. I cannot express the astonishment and indignation I felt on finding, in Kugler's handbook, a paltry cenacolo, painted probably in a couple of hours for a couple of zecchins, for the monks of St. Trovaso, quoted as characteristic of this master; just as foolish readers quote separate stanzas of Peter Bell or the Idiot Boy, as characteristic of Wordsworth. Finally, the reader is requested to observe, that the dates assigned to the various buildings named in the following index, are almost without exception conjectural; that is to say, founded exclusively on internal evidence. It is likely, therefore, that here and there, in particular instances, farther inquiry may prove me to have been deceived; but such occasional errors are not of the smallest importance with respect to the general conclusions of the preceding pages, which will be found to rest on too broad a basis to be disturbed.

---

## A.

ACCADEMIA DELLE BELLE ARTI. Notice above the door the two bas-reliefs of St. Leonard and St. Christopher; chiefly remarkable for their rude cutting at so late a date, 1377; but the niches under which they stand are unusual in their bent gables, and in the little crosses within circles which fill their cusps. The traveller is generally too much struck by Titian's great picture of the "Assumption," to be able to pay proper attention to the other works in this gallery. Let him, however, ask himself candidly, how much of his admiration is dependent merely upon the picture being larger than any other in the room, and having bright masses of red and blue in it: let him be assured, that the picture is in reality not one whit the better for being either large, or gaudy in colour; and he will then be better disposed to give the pains necessary to discover the merit of the more profound and solemn works of Bellini and Tintoret. One of the most wonderful works in the whole gallery is Tintoret's "Death of Abel," on the left of the "Assumption;" the "Adam and Eve," on the right of it, is hardly inferior; and both are more characteristic examples of the master, and in many respects better pictures, than the much vaunted "Miracle of

St. Mark." All the works of Bellini in this room are of great beauty and interest. In the great room, that which contains Titian's "Presentation of the Virgin," the traveller should examine carefully all the pictures by Vittor Carpaccio and Gentile Bellini, which represent scenes in ancient Venice; they are full of interesting architecture and costume. Marco Basaiti's "Agony in the Garden" is a lovely example of the religious school. The Tintorets in this room are all second rate, but most of the Veroneses are good, and the large ones are magnificent.

[1877. I leave this article as originally written; the sixth chapter of 'St. Mark's Rest' now containing a careful notice of as many pictures as travellers are likely to have time to look at.]

ALIGA. See GIORGIO.

ANDREA, CHURCH OF ST. Well worth visiting for the sake of the peculiarly sweet and melancholy effect of its little grass-grown campo, opening to the lagoon and the Alps. The sculpture over the door, the "Miraculous Draught of Fishes," is a quaint piece of Renaissance work. Note the distant rocky landscape, and the oar of the existing gondola floating by St. Andrew's boat. The church is of the later Gothic period, much defaced, but still picturesque. The lateral windows



are bluntly trefoiled, and good of their time.

[1877. All now defaced and defiled by factory and railroad bridges. A mere woe and desolation.]

ANGELI, CHURCH DEGLI, at Murano. The sculpture of the "Annunciation" over the entrance-gate is graceful. In exploring Murano, it is worth while to row up the great canal thus far for the sake of the opening to the lagoon.

APOSTOLI, CHURCH OF THE. The exterior is nothing. There is said to be a picture by Veronese in the interior, "The Fall of the Manna." I have not seen it; but, if it be of importance, the traveller should compare it carefully with Tintoret's, in the Scuola di San Rocco, and in San Giorgio Maggiore.

[1877. It is an imitation of that in San Giorgio, almost invisible, and not worth losing time upon.]

APOSTOLI, PALACE AT, on the Grand Canal, near the Rialto, opposite the fruit-market. A most important transitional palace. Its sculpture in the first story is peculiarly rich and curious; I think Venetian, in imitation of Byzantine. The sea story and first floor are of the first half of the thirteenth century, the rest modern. Observe that only one wing of the sea story is left, the other half having been modernized.

ARSENAL. Its gateway is a curiously picturesque example of Renaissance workmanship, admirably sharp and expressive in its ornamental sculpture; it is in many parts like some of the best Byzantine work. The Greek lions in front of it appear to me to deserve more praise than they have received: though they are awkwardly balanced between conventional and imitative representation, having neither the severity proper to the one, nor the veracity necessary for the other.

[1877. No. There's no good in them; they are stupid work of the Greek decadence,—mere cumber of ground: but at least decently quiet, not strutting or sprawling or mouthing like lions of modern notion. Pacific at least—not insolent lumber. The traveller who cares for Turner should look with remembering attention at the internal angle of the arsenal canal. Turner made its brick walls one flame of spiritual fire, in his mystic drawing of them now in our National Gallery.]

## B.

BADOER, PALAZZO, in the Campo San Giovanni in Bragola. A magnificent example of the fourteenth century Gothic, circa 1310-1320, anterior to the Ducal Palace, and showing beautiful ranges of the fifth order window,

with fragments of the original balconies, and the usual lateral window larger than any of the rest. The fresco painting on the walls is of later date; and I believe the heads which form the finials have been inserted afterwards also, the original windows having been pure fifth order.

The building is now a ruin, inhabited by the lowest orders; the first floor, when I was last in Venice, by a laundress.

[1877. Restored and destroyed.]

BAFFO, PALAZZO, in the Campo St. Maurizio.

The commonest late Renaissance. A few olive-leaves and vestiges of two figures still remain upon it, of the frescoes by Paul Veronese with which it was once adorned.

[1877. All but gone now; nor were they Paul's—only some clever imitations.]

BARBARIGO, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal, next the Casa Pisani. Late Renaissance; noticeable only as a house in which some of the best pictures of Titian were allowed to be ruined by damp, and out of which they were then sold to the Emperor of Russia.

BARBARO, PALAZZO, on the grand Canal, next the Palazzo Cavalli. These two buildings form the principal objects in the foreground of the view which almost every artist seizes on his first traverse of the Grand Canal, the Church of the Salute forming a most graceful distance.

Neither is, however, of much value, except in general effect; but the Barbaro is the best, and the pointed arcade in its side wall, seen from the narrow canal between it and the Cavalli, is good Gothic of the earliest fourteenth century type.

BARNABA, CHURCH OF ST.

BARTOLOMEO, CHURCH OF ST. I did not go to look at the works of Sebastian del Piombo which it contains, fully crediting M. Lazari's statement, that they have been "*Barbaramente sfigurati da mani imperite, che pretendevano ristaurarli.*"

BEMBO, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal, next the Casa Manin. A noble Gothic pile, circa 1400, which, before it was painted by the modern Venetians with the two most valuable colours of Tintoret, Bianco e Nero, by being whitewashed above, and turned into a coal warehouse below, must have been among the most noble in effect on the whole Grand Canal. It still forms a beautiful group with the Rialto, some large shipping being generally anchored at its quay. Its sea story and entresol are of earlier date, I believe, than the rest; the doors of the former are Byzantine; and above the entresol is a beautiful Byzantine cornice, built into the wall, and harmonizing well with the Gothic work.



BEMBO, PALAZZO, in the Calle Magno, at the Campo de' due Pozzi, close to the Arsenal. Noticed by Lazari and Selvatico as having a very interesting staircase. It is early Gothic, circa 1330, but not a whit more interesting than many others of similar date and design. See "Contarini Porta de Ferro," "Morosini," "Sanudo," and "Minelli."

BENEDETTO, CAMPO OF ST. Do not fail to see the superb, though partially ruinous, Gothic palace fronting this little square. It is very late Gothic, just passing into Renaissance; unique in Venice, in masculine character, united with the delicacy of the incipient style. Observe especially the brackets of the balconies, the flower-work on the cornices, and the arabesques on the angles of the balconies themselves.

BERNARDO, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. A very noble pile of early fifteenth century Gothic, founded on the Ducal Palace. The traceries in its lateral windows are both rich and unusual.

BERNARDO, PALAZZO, at St. Polo. A glorious palace, on a narrow canal, in a part of Venice now inhabited by the lower orders only. It is rather late central Gothic, circa 1380—1400, but of the finest kind, and superb in its effect of colour when seen from the side. A capital in the interior court is much praised

by Selvatico and Lazari, because its "foglie d'acanto" (anything, by-the-by, *but* acanthus), "quasi agitate da vento si attorcigliano d'intorno alla campana, *concetto non indegno della bell' epoca greca!*" Does this mean "epoca Bisantina"? The capital is simply a translation into Gothic sculpture of the Byzantine ones of St. Mark's and the Fondaco de' Turchi, and is far inferior to either. But, taken as a whole, I think that, after the Ducal Palace, this is the noblest in effect of all in Venice.

## C.

CAMERLENGHI, PALACE OF THE, beside the Rialto.

A graceful work of the early Renaissance (1525) passing into Roman Renaissance. Its details are inferior to most of the work of the school. The "Camerlenghi," properly "Camerlenghi di Comune," were the three officers or ministers who had care of the administration of public expenses.

CAPPELLO, PALAZZO, at St. Aponal. Of no interest. Some say that Bianco Cappello fled from it; but the tradition seems to fluctuate between the various houses belonging to her family.

CARITÀ, CHURCH OF THE. Once an interesting Gothic church of the fourteenth century,

lately defaced, and applied to some of the usual important purposes of the modern Italians. The effect of its ancient façade may partly be guessed at from the pictures of Canaletto, but only guessed at; Canaletto being less to be trusted for renderings of details, than the rudest and most ignorant painter of the thirteenth century.

CARMINI, CHURCH OF THE. A most interesting church, of late thirteenth century work, but much altered and defaced. Its nave, in which the early shafts and capitals of the pure truncate form are unaltered, is very fine in effect; its lateral porch is quaint and beautiful, decorated with Byzantine circular sculptures, and supported on two shafts whose capitals are the most archaic examples of the pure Rose form that I know in Venice.

There is a glorious Tintoret over the first altar on the right in entering; the "Circumcision of Christ." I do not know an aged head either more beautiful or more picturesque than that of the high priest. The cloister is full of notable tombs, nearly all dated; one, of the fifteenth century, to the left on entering, is interesting from the colour still left on the leaves and flowers of its sculptured roses.

CASSANO, CHURCH OF ST. This church must

on no account be missed, as it contains three Tintorets, of which one, the "Crucifixion," is among the finest in Europe. There is nothing worth notice in the building itself, except the jamb of an ancient door (left in the Renaissance buildings, facing the canal), which has been given among the examples of Byzantine jambs; and the traveller may therefore devote his entire attention to the three pictures in the chancel.

1. *The Crucifixion.* (On the left of the high altar.) It is refreshing to find a picture taken care of, and in a bright, though not a good light, so that such parts of it as are seen at all are seen well. It is also in a better state than most pictures in galleries, and most remarkable for its new and strange treatment of the subject. It seems to have been painted more for the artist's own delight, than with any laboured attempt at composition; the horizon is so low, that the spectator must fancy himself lying at full length on the grass, or rather among the brambles and luxuriant weeds, of which the foreground is entirely composed. Among these, the seamless robe of Christ has fallen at the foot of the cross; the rambling briars and wild grasses thrown here and there over its folds of rich, but pale crimson. Behind them, and seen through them, the heads of a troop of



Roman soldiers are raised against the sky; and, above them, their spears and halberds form a thin forest against the horizontal clouds. The three crosses are put on the extreme right of the picture, and its centre is occupied by the executioners, one of whom, standing on a ladder, receives from the other at once the sponge and the tablet with the letters INRI. The Madonna and St. John are on the extreme left, superbly painted, like all the rest, but quite subordinate. In fact, the whole mind of the painter seems to have been set upon making the principals accessory, and the accessories principal. We look first at the grass, and then at the scarlet robe; and then at the clump of distant spears, and then at the sky, and last of all at the cross. As a piece of colour, the picture is notable for its extreme modesty. There is not a single very full or bright tint in any part, and yet the colour is delighted in throughout; not the slightest touch of it but is delicious. It is worth notice also, and especially, because this picture being in a fresh state, we are sure of one fact, that, like nearly all other great colourists, Tintoret was afraid of light greens in his vegetation. He often uses dark blue greens in his shadowed trees, but here where the grass is in full light, it is all painted with various hues of

sober brown, more especially where it crosses the crimson robe. The handling of the whole is in his noblest manner; and I consider the picture generally quite beyond all price. It was cleaned, I believe, some years ago, but not injured, or at least as little injured as it is possible for a picture to be which has undergone any cleaning process whatsoever.

2. *The Resurrection.* (Over the high altar.) The lower part of this picture is entirely concealed by a miniature temple, about five feet high, on the top of the altar: certainly an insult little expected by Tintoret, as, by getting on steps, and looking over the said temple, one may see that the lower figures of the picture are the most laboured. It is strange that the painter never seemed able to conceive this subject with any power, and in the present work he is marvellously hampered by various types and conventionalities. It is not a painting of the Resurrection, but of Roman Catholic saints, *thinking* about the Resurrection. On one side of the tomb is a bishop in full robes, on the other a female saint, I know not who; beneath it, an angel playing on an organ, and a cherub blowing it; and other cherubs flying about the sky, with flowers; the whole conception being a mass of Renaissance absurdities. It

is, moreover, heavily painted, over-done, and over-finished; and the forms of the cherubs utterly heavy and vulgar. I cannot help fancying the picture has been restored in some way or another, but there is still great power in parts of it. If it be a really untouched Tintoret, it is a highly curious example of failure from over-labour on a subject into which his mind was not thrown; the colour is hot and harsh, and felt to be so more painfully, from its opposition to the grand coolness and chastity of the "Crucifixion." The face of the angel playing the organ is highly elaborated; so, also, the flying cherubs.

3. *The Descent into Hades.* (On the right-hand side of the high altar.) Much injured and little to be regretted. I never was more puzzled by any picture, the painting being throughout careless, and in some places utterly bad, and yet not like modern work; the principal figure, however, of Eve, has either been re-done, or is scholar's work altogether, as, I suspect, most of the rest of the picture. It looks as if Tintoret had sketched it when he was ill, left it to a bad scholar to work on with, and then finished it in a hurry: but he has assuredly had something to do with it; it is not likely that anybody else would have refused all aid from the usual spectral company with which

common painters fill the scene. Bronzino, for instance, covers his canvas with every form of monster that his sluggish imagination could coin. Tintoret admits only a somewhat haggard Adam, a graceful Eve, two or three Venetians in court dress, seen amongst the smoke, and a Satan represented as a handsome youth, recognizable only by the claws on his feet. The picture is dark and spoiled, but I am pretty sure there are no demons or spectres in it. This is quite in accordance with the master's caprice, but it considerably diminishes the interest of a work in other ways unsatisfactory. There may once have been something impressive in the shooting in of the rays at the top of the cavern, as well as in the strange grass that grows in the bottom, whose infernal character is indicated by its all being knotted together; but so little of these parts can be seen, that it is not worth spending time on a work certainly unworthy of the master, and in great part probably never seen by him.

CAVALLI, PALAZZO, opposite the Academy of Arts.

An imposing pile, on the Grand Canal, of Renaissance Gothic, but of little merit in the details; and the effect of its traceries has been of late destroyed by the fittings of modern external blinds. Its balconies are good, of the later Gothic type. See "BARBARO."



CAVALLI, PALAZZO, next the Casa Grimani (or Post-Office), but on the other side of the narrow canal. Good Gothic, founded on the Ducal Palace, circa 1380. The capitals of the first story are remarkably rich in the deep fillets at the necks. The crests, heads of sea-horses, inserted between the windows, appear to be later, but are very fine of their kind.

CLEMENTE, CHURCH OF ST. See "SCALZI."

CONTARINI, PORTA DI FERRO, PALAZZO, near the Church of St. John and Paul, so called from the beautiful ironwork on the door, which was some time ago taken down by the proprietor and sold. Mr. Rawdon Brown rescued some of the ornaments from the hands of the blacksmith who had bought them for old iron. The head of the door is a very interesting stone arch of the early thirteenth century, already drawn in my folio work. In the interior court is a beautiful remnant of staircase, with a piece of balcony at the top, circa 1350, and one of the most richly and carefully wrought in Venice. The palace, judging by these remnants (all that are now left of it, except a single traceried window of the same date at the turn of the stair), must once have been among the most magnificent in Venice.

CONTARINI FASAN, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. The richest work of the fifteenth century

domestic Gothic in Venice, but notable more for riches than excellence of design. In one respect, however, it deserves to be regarded with attention, as showing how much beauty and dignity may be bestowed on a very small and unimportant dwelling-house by Gothic sculpture. Foolish criticisms upon it have appeared in English accounts of foreign buildings, objecting to it on the ground of its being "ill-proportioned;" the simple fact being, that there was no room in this part of the canal for a wider house, and that its builder made its rooms as comfortable as he could, and its windows and balconies of a convenient size for those who were to see through them, and stand on them, and left the "proportions" outside to take care of themselves; which indeed they have very sufficiently done; for though the house thus honestly confesses its diminutiveness, it is nevertheless one of the principal ornaments of the very noblest reach of the Grand Canal, and would be nearly as great a loss if it were destroyed, as the Church of La Salute itself.

CORNER DELLA CA' GRANDE, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. One of the worst and coldest buildings of the central Renaissance. It is on a grand scale, and is a conspicuous object, rising over the roofs of the neighbouring houses in the various aspects of the entrance of the

Grand Canal, and in the general view of Venice from San Clemente.

CORNER DELLA REGINA, PALAZZO. A late Renaissance building of no merit or interest.

CORNER SPINELLI, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. A graceful and interesting example of the early Renaissance, remarkable for its pretty circular balconies.

[CORNER, Museum. Carpaccio's portrait-study of the two ladies with their pets is the most interesting piece of his finished execution existing in Venice. The Visitation, slight but lovely. The Mantegna? or John Bellini? (The Transfiguration), of the most pathetic interest. And there are many other curious and some beautiful minor pictures. 1877.]

#### D.

DANDOLO, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. Between the Casa Loredan and Casa Bembo is a range of modern buildings, some of which occupy, I believe, the site of the palace once inhabited by the Doge Henry Dandolo. Fragments of early architecture of the Byzantine school may still be traced in many places among their foundations, and two doors in the foundation of the Casa Bembo itself belong to the same group. There is only one existing palace, however, of any value, on this spot, a

very small but rich Gothic one of about 1300, with two groups of fourth order windows in its second and third stories, and some Byzantine circular mouldings built into it above. This is still reported to have belonged to the family of Dandolo, and ought to be carefully preserved, as it is one of the most interesting and ancient Gothic palaces which yet remain.

DANIELI, ALBERGO. See NANI.

DOGANA DI MARE, at the separation of the Grand Canal from the Giudecca. A barbarous building of the time of the Grotesque Renaissance (1676), rendered interesting only by its position. The statue of Fortune forming the weathercock, standing on the world, is alike characteristic of the conceits of the time, and of the hopes and principles of the last days of Venice.

D'ORO, CASA. A noble pile of very quaint Gothic, once superb in general effect, but now destroyed by restorations. I saw the beautiful slabs of red marble, which formed the bases of its balconies, and were carved into noble spiral mouldings of strange sections, half a foot deep, dashed to pieces when I was last in Venice; its glorious interior staircase, by far the most interesting Gothic monument of the kind in Venice, had been carried away, piece by piece, and sold for waste marble two years before. Of what remains, the most



beautiful portions are, or were, when I last saw them, the capitals of the windows in the upper story, most glorious sculpture of the fourteenth century. The fantastic window traceries are, I think, later; but the rest of the architecture of this palace is anomalous, and I cannot venture to give any decided opinion respecting it. Parts of its mouldings are quite Byzantine in character, but look somewhat like imitations.

**DUCAL PALACE.** The multitude of works by various masters which cover the walls of this palace is so great that the traveller is in general merely wearied and confused by them. He had better refuse all attention except to the following works.\*

1. *Paradise*, by Tintoret; at the extremity of the Great Council-chamber. I found it impossible to count the number of figures in this picture, of which the grouping is so intricate, that at the upper part it is not easy to distinguish one figure from another: but I counted 150 important figures in one half of it alone; so that, as there are nearly as many in subordinate positions, the total number

\* [I leave this notice of the Ducal Palace as originally written. Everything is changed or confused, now, I believe: and the text will only be useful to travellers who have time to correct it for themselves to present need. For fuller account of Tintoret's *Paradise*, see my pamphlet on Michael Angelo and Tintoret.]

cannot be under 500. I believe this is, on the whole, Tintoret's *chef-d'œuvre*; though it is so vast that no one takes the trouble to read it, and therefore less wonderful pictures are preferred to it. I have not myself been able to study except a few fragments of it, all executed in his finest manner; but it may assist a hurried observer to point out to him that the whole composition is divided into concentric zones, represented one above another like the stories of a cupola, round the figures of Christ and the Madonna, at the central and highest point: both these figures are exceedingly dignified and beautiful. Between each zone or belt of the nearer figures, the white distances of heaven are seen filled with floating spirits. The picture is on the whole wonderfully preserved, and the most precious thing that Venice possesses. She will not possess it long; for the Venetian Academicians, finding it exceedingly unlike their own works, declare it to want harmony, and are going to retouch it to their own ideas of perfection.

2. *Siege of Zara*; the first picture on the right on entering the Sala del Scrutinio. It is a mere battle piece, in which the figures, like the arrows, are put in by the score. There are high merits in the thing, and so much invention that it is possible Tintoret

may have made the sketch for it; but, if executed by him at all, he has done it merely in the temper in which a sign-painter meets the wishes of an ambitious landlord. He seems to have been ordered to represent all the events of the battle at once; and to have felt that, provided he gave men, arrows, and ships enough, his employers would be perfectly satisfied. The picture is a vast one, some thirty feet by fifteen.

Various other pictures will be pointed out by the custode, in these two rooms, as worthy of attention, but they are only historically, not artistically, interesting. The works of Paul Veronese on the ceiling have been repainted; and the rest of the pictures on the walls by second-rate men. The traveller must, once for all, be warned against mistaking the works of Domenico Robusti (Domenico Tintoretto), a very miserable painter, for those of his illustrious father, Jacopo.

3. *The Doge Grimani kneeling before Faith*, by Titian; in the Sala delle quattro Porte. To be observed with care, as one of the most striking examples of Titian's want of feeling and coarseness of conception. As a work of mere art, it is, however, of great value. The traveller who has been accustomed to deride Turner's indistinctness of touch, ought to examine carefully the mode of painting the

Venice in the distance at the bottom of this picture.

4. *Frescoes on the roof of the Sala delle quattro Porte*, by Tintoret. Once magnificent beyond description, now mere wrecks (the plaster crumbling away in large flakes), but yet deserving of the most earnest study.

5. *Christ taken down from the cross*, by Tintoret; at the upper end of the Sala dei Pregadi. One of the most interesting mythic pictures of Venice, two Doges being represented beside the body of Christ, and a most noble painting; executed, however, for distant effect, and seen best from the end of the room.

6. *Venice, Queen of the Sea*, by Tintoret. Central compartment of the ceiling, in the Sala dei Pregadi. Notable for the sweep of its vast green surges, and for the daring character of its entire conception, though it is wild and careless, and in many respects unworthy of the master. Note the way in which he has used the fantastic forms of the sea-weeds, with respect to his love of the grotesque.

7. *The Doge Loredano in prayer to the Virgin*, by Tintoret; in the same room. Sickly and pale in colour, yet a grand work; to be studied, however, more for the sake of seeing what a great man does "to order,"



when he is wearied of what is required from him, than for its own merit.

S. *St. George and the Princess*. There are, besides the "Paradise," only six pictures in the Ducal Palace, as far as I know, which Tintoret painted carefully, and those are all exceedingly fine: the most finished of these are in the Anti-Collegio; but those that are most majestic and characteristic of the master are two oblong ones, made to fill the panels of the walls in the Anti-Chiesetta; these two, each, I suppose, about eight feet by six, are in his most quiet and noble manner. There is excessively little colour in them, their prevalent tone being a greyish brown opposed with grey, black, and a very warm russet. They are thinly painted, perfect in tone, and quite untouched. The first of them is "*St. George and the Dragon*," the subject being treated in a new and curious way. The principal figure is the princess, who sits astride on the dragon's neck holding him by a bridle of silken riband; St. George stands above and behind her, holding his hands over her head as if to bless her, or to keep the dragon quiet by heavenly power; and a monk stands by on the right, looking gravely on. There is no expression or life in the dragon, though the white flashes in its eye are very ghastly: but the whole thing is

entirely typical; and the princess is not so much represented riding on the dragon, as supposed to be placed by St. George in an attitude of perfect victory over her chief enemy. She has a full rich dress of dull red, but her figure is somewhat ungraceful. St. George is in grey armour and grey drapery, and has a beautiful face; his figure entirely dark against the distant sky. There is a study for this picture in the Manfrini Palace.

9. *St. Andrew and St. Jerome.* This, the companion picture, has even less colour than its opposite. It is nearly all brown and grey; the fig-leaves and olive-leaves brown, the faces brown, the dresses brown, and St. Andrew holding a great brown cross. There is nothing that can be called colour, except the grey of the sky, which approaches in some places a little to blue, and a single piece of dirty brick-red in St. Jerome's dress; and yet Tintoret's greatness hardly ever shows more than in the management of such sober tints. I would rather have these two small brown pictures, and two others in the Academy perfectly brown also in their general tone—the "Cain and Abel" and the "Adam and Eve,"—than all the other small pictures in Venice put together which he painted in bright colours for altar pieces; but I never saw two pictures which so nearly approached

grisailles as these, and yet were delicious pieces of colour. I do not know if I am right in calling one of the saints St. Andrew. He stands holding a great upright wooden cross against the sky. St. Jerome reclines at his feet, against a rock over which some glorious fig-leaves and olive branches are shooting; every line of them studied with the most exquisite care, and yet cast with perfect freedom.

10. *Bacchus and Ariadne*. The most beautiful of the four careful pictures by Tintoret, which occupy the angles of the Anti-Collegio. Once one of the noblest pictures in the world, but now miserably faded, the sun being allowed to fall on it all day long. The design of the forms of the leafage round the head of the Bacchus, and the floating grace of the female figure above, will, however, always give interest to this picture, unless it be repainted.

The other three Tintorets in this room are careful and fine, but far inferior to the "Bacchus;" and the "Vulcan and the Cyclops" is a singularly meagre and vulgar study of common models.

11. *Europa*, by Paul Veronese; in the same room. One of the very few pictures which both possess, and deserve, a high reputation.

12. *Venice enthroned*, by Paul Veronese;

on the roof of the same room. One of the grandest pieces of frank colour in the Ducal Palace.

13. *Venice, and the Doge Sebastian Venier*; at the upper end of the Sala del Collegio. An unrivalled Paul Veronese, far finer even than the "Europa."

14. *Marriage of St. Catherine*, by Tintoret; in the same room. An inferior picture, but the figure of St. Catherine is quite exquisite. Note how her veil falls over her form, showing the sky through it, as an alpine cascade falls over a marble rock.

There are three other Tintorets on the walls of this room, but all inferior, though full of power. Note especially the painting of the lion's wings, and of the coloured carpet, in the one nearest the throne, the Doge Alvisè Mocenigo adoring the Redeemer.\*

The roof is entirely by Paul Veronese, and the traveller who really loves painting ought to get leave to come to this room whenever he chooses; and should pass the sunny summer mornings there again and again, wandering now and then into the Anti-Collegio and Sala dei Pregadi, and coming back to rest under

\* [I was happy enough to obtain the original sketch for this picture, in Venice, (it had been long in the possession of Signor Neriy); and after being the most honoured of all pictures at Denmark Hill, until my father's death, it is now given to my school in Oxford.]



the wings of the couched lion at the feet of the "Mocenigo." He will no otherwise enter so deeply into the heart of Venice.

## E.

EUFEMIA, CHURCH OF ST. A small and defaced, but very curious, early Gothic church on the Giudecca. Not worth visiting, unless the traveller is seriously interested in architecture.

## F.

FOSCA, CHURCH OF ST. Notable for its exceedingly picturesque campanile, of late Gothic, but uninjured by restorations, and peculiarly Venetian in being crowned by the cupola instead of the pyramid, which would have been employed at the same period in any other Italian city.

FOSCARI, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. The noblest example in Venice of the fifteenth century Gothic, founded on the Ducal Palace, but lately restored and spoiled, all but the stonework of the main windows. The restoration was necessary, however: for when I was in Venice in 1845, this palace was a foul ruin; its great hall a mass of mud, used as the back receptacle of a stone-mason's yard; and its rooms whitewashed, and scribbled over with

indecent caricatures. It has since been partially strengthened and put in order; but as the Venetian municipality have now given it to the Austrians to be used as barracks, it will probably soon be reduced to its former condition. The lower palaces at the side of this building are said by some to have belonged to the younger Foscari. See "GIUSTINIANI."

FRANCESCO DELLA VIGNA, CHURCH OF ST. Base Renaissance, but must be visited in order to see the John Bellini in the Cappella Santa. The late sculpture, in the Cappella Giustiniani, appears from Lazari's statement to be deserving of careful study. This church is said also to contain two pictures by Paul Veronese.

FRARI, CHURCH OF THE. Founded in 1250, and continued at various subsequent periods. The apse and adjoining chapels are the earliest portions, and their traceries have been noticed as the origin of those of the Ducal Palace. The best view of the apse, which is a very noble example of Italian Gothic, is from the door of the Scuola di San Rocco.<sup>a</sup> The doors of the church are all later than any other portion of it, very elaborate Renaissance Gothic. The interior is good Gothic, but not interesting, except in its monuments. Of these, the traveller may notice that of Duccio degli Alberti, of the unknown knight, opposite

<sup>a</sup> [Now destroyed by restoration.]

that of Duccio; of Francesco Foscari; of Giovanui Pesaro; and of Jacopo Pesaro.

Besides these tombs, he ought to notice carefully that of Pietro Bernardo, a first-rate example of Renaissance work; nothing can be more detestable or mindless in general design, or more beautiful in execution. Examine especially the griffins fixed in admiration of bouquets at the bottom. The fruit and flowers which arrest the attention of the griffins may well arrest the traveller's also; nothing can be finer of their kind. The tomb of Canova, *by* Canova, cannot be missed; consummate in science, intolerable in affectation, ridiculous in conception, null and void to the uttermost in invention and feeling. The equestrian statue of Paolo Savelli is spirited; the monument of the Beato Pacifico, a curious example of Renaissance Gothic with wild crockets (all in terra cotta). There are several good Vivarinis in the church, but its chief pictorial treasure is the John Bellini in the sacristy, the most finished and delicate example of the master in Venice.

[1877. The Pesaro Titian was forgotten, I suppose, in this article, because I thought it as well known as the Assumption. I hold it now the best Titian in Venice, the powers of portraiture and disciplined composition shown in it placing it far above the showy masses of

commonplace cherubs and merely picturesque men, in the Assumption.]

## G.

GIACOMO DE LORIO, CHURCH OF ST. A most interesting church, of the early thirteenth century, but grievously restored. Its capitals have been already noticed as characteristic of the earliest Gothic, and it is said to contain four works of Paul Veronese, but I have not examined them. The pulpit is admired by the Italians, but is utterly worthless. The verd-antique pillar in the south transept is a very noble example of the "Jewel Shaft."

GIACOMO DI RIALTO, CHURCH OF ST. A picturesque little church, on the Piazza di Rialto. It has been grievously restored, but the pillars and capitals of its nave are certainly of the eleventh century; those of its portico are of good central Gothic: and it will surely not be left unvisited, on this ground, if on no other, that it stands on the site, and still retains the name, of the first church ever built on that Rialto which formed the nucleus of future Venice, and became afterwards the mart of her merchants.

GIORRE, CHURCH OF ST., near the Canna Reggio. Its principal entrance is a very fine example of early Renaissance sculpture. Note in it,  
VOL. II.



especially, its beautiful use of the flower of the convolvulus. There are said to be still more beautiful examples of the same period, in the interior. The cloister, though much defaced, is of the Gothic period, and worth a glance.

GIORGIO DE' GRECI, CHURCH OF ST. The Greek Church. It contains no valuable objects of art, but its service is worth attending by those who have never seen the Greek ritual.

GIORGIO DE' SCHIAVONI, CHURCH OF ST. Said to contain a very precious series of paintings by Vittor Carpaccio.

[1877. See "St. Mark's Rest," First Supplement, "The Shrine of the Slaves."]

GIORGIO IN AIGA (St. George in the Seaweed), CHURCH OF ST. The most beautiful view of Venice at sunset is from a point at about two-thirds of the distance from the city to the island.

[1877. From the island itself, now, the nearer view spoiled by loathsome mud-castings and machines. But all is spoiled from what it was. The Campanile, good early Gothic, had its top knocked off to get space for an observatory in the siege.]

GIORGIO MAGGIORE, CHURCH OF ST. A building which owes its interesting effect chiefly to its isolated position, being seen over a great space of lagoon. The traveller should especially notice in its façade the manner in which the

central Renaissance architects (of whose style this church is a renowned example) endeavoured to fit the laws they had established to the requirements of their age. Churches were required with aisles and clerestories, that is to say, with a high central nave and lower wings; and the question was, how to face this form with pillars of one proportion. The noble Romanesque architects built story above story, as at Pisa and Lucca; but the base Palladian architects dared not do this. They must needs retain some image of the Greek temple, but the Greek temple was all of one height, a low gable roof being borne on ranges of equal pillars. So the Palladian builders raised first a Greek temple with pilasters for shafts; and, *through the middle of its roof, or horizontal beam*, that is to say, of the cornice which externally represented this beam, they lifted another temple on pedestals, adding these barbarous appendages to the shafts, which otherwise would not have been high enough; fragments of the divided cornice or tie-beam being left between the shafts, and the great door of the Church thrust in between the pedestals. It is impossible to conceive a design more gross, more barbarous, more childish in conception, more servile in plagiarism, more insipid in result, more contemptible under every point of rational regard.

\*Observe, also, that when Palladio had got his pediment at the top of the church, he did not know what to do with it: he had no idea of decorating it except by a round hole in the middle. (The traveller should compare, both in construction and decoration, the Church of the Redentore with this of San Giorgio.) Now, a dark penetration is often a most precious assistance to a building dependent upon colour for its effect; for a cavity is the only means in the architect's power of obtaining certain and vigorous shadow; and for this purpose, a circular penetration, surrounded by a deep russet marble moulding, is beautifully used in the centre of the white field on the side of the Portico of St. Mark's. But Palladio had given up colour, and pierced his pediment with a circular cavity, merely because he had not wit enough to fill it with sculpture. The interior of the church is like a large assembly room, and would have been undeserving of a moment's attention, but that it contains some most precious pictures, namely:

1. *Gathering the Manna.* (On the left hand of the high altar.) One of Tintoret's most remarkable landscapes. A brook flowing through a mountainous country, studded with thickets and palm-trees: the congregation have been long in the Wilderness, and are employed in various manufactures much more

than in gathering the manna. One group is forging, another grinding manna in a mill, another making shoes, one woman making a piece of dress, some washing; the main purpose of Tintoret being evidently to indicate the *continuity* of the supply of heavenly food. Another painter would have made the congregation hurrying to gather it, and wondering at it; Tintoret at once makes us remember that they had been fed with it "by the space of forty years." It is a large picture, full of interest and power, but scattered in effect, and not striking except from its elaborate landscape.

2. *The Last Supper.* (Opposite the former.) These two pictures have been painted for their places, the subjects being illustrative of the sacrifice of the mass. This latter is remarkable for its entire homeliness in the general treatment of the subject; the entertainment being represented like any large supper in a second-rate Italian inn, the figures being all comparatively uninteresting; but we are reminded that the subject is a sacred one, not only by the strong light shining from the head of Christ, but because the smoke of the lamp which hangs over the table turns, as it rises, into a multitude of angels, all painted in grey, the colour of the smoke; and so writhed and twisted together that the eye hardly at first distinguishes them from the vapour out of



which they are formed, ghosts of countenances and filmy wings filling up the intervals between the completed heads. The idea is highly characteristic of the master. The picture has been grievously injured, but still shows miracles of skill in the expression of candlelight mixed with twilight; variously reflected rays, and half tones of the dimly lighted chamber, mingled with the beams of the lantern and those from the head of Christ, flashing along the metal and glass upon the table, and under it along the floor, and dying away into the recesses of the room.

3. *Martyrdom of various Saints.* (Altar piece of the third altar in the south aisle.) A moderately sized picture, and now a very disagreeable one, owing to the violent red into which the colour that formed the glory of the Angel at the top is changed. It has been hastily painted, and only shows the artist's power in the energy of the figure of an executioner drawing a bow, and in the magnificent ease with which the other figures are thrown together in all manner of wild groups and defiances of probability. Stones and arrows are flying about in the air at random.

4. *Coronation of the Virgin.* (Fourth altar in the same aisle.) Painted more for the sake of the portraits at the bottom, than of the Virgin at the top. A good picture, but

somewhat tame for Tintoret, and much injured. The principal figure, in black, is still, however, very fine.

5. *Resurrection of Christ.* (At the end of the north aisle, in the chapel beside the choir.) Another picture painted chiefly for the sake of the included portraits, and remarkably cold in general conception; its colour has, however, been gay and delicate, lilac, yellow, and blue being largely used in it. The flag which our Saviour bears in His hand has been once as bright as the sails of a Venetian fishing-boat, but the colours are now all chilled, and the picture is rather crude than brilliant; a mere wreck of what it was, and all covered with droppings of wax at the bottom.

6. *Martyrdom of St. Stephen.* (Altar piece in the north transept.) The saint is in a rich prelate's dress, looking as if he had just been saying mass, kneeling in the foreground, and perfectly serene. The stones are flying about him like hail, and the ground is covered with them as thickly as if it were a river bed. But in the midst of them, at the saint's right hand, there is a book lying, crushed, but open, two or three stones which have torn one of its leaves lying upon it. The freedom and ease with which the leaf is crumpled is just as characteristic of the master as any of the grander features; no one but Tintoret could

have so crushed a leaf; but the idea is still more characteristic of him, for the book is evidently meant for the Mosaic History which Stephen had just been expounding and its being crushed by the stones show how the blind rage of the Jews was violating their own law in the murder of Stephen. In the upper part of the picture are three figures,—Christ, the Father, and St. Michael. Christ of course at the right hand of the Father, as Stephen saw Him standing; but there is little dignity in this part of the conception. In the middle of the picture, which is also the middle distance, are three or four men throwing stones, with Tintoret's usual vigour of gesture, and behind them an immense and confused crowd; so that, at first, we wonder where St. Paul is; but presently we observe that, in the front of this crowd, and *almost exactly in the centre of the picture*, there is a figure seated on the ground, very noble and quiet, and with some loose garments thrown across its knees. It is dressed in vigorous black and red. The figure of the Father in the sky above is dressed in black and red also, and these two figures are the centres of colour to the whole design. It is almost impossible to praise too highly the refinement of conception which withdrew the unconverted St. Paul into the distance, so as entirely to

separate him from the immediate interest of the scene, and yet marked the dignity to which he was afterwards to be raised, by investing him with the colours which occurred nowhere else in the picture except in the dress which veils the form of the Godhead. It is also to be noted as an interesting example of the value which the painter put upon colour only; another composer would have thought it necessary to exalt the future apostle by some peculiar dignity of action or expression. The posture of the figure is indeed grand, but inconspicuous; Tintoret does not depend upon it, and thinks that the figure is quite ennobled enough by being made a keynote of colour.

It is also worth observing how boldly imaginative is the treatment which covers the ground with piles of stones, and yet leaves the martyr apparently unwounded. Another painter would have covered him with blood, and elaborated the expression of pain upon his countenance. Tintoret leaves us under no doubt as to what manner of death he is dying; he makes the air hurtle with the stones, but he does not choose to make his picture disgusting, or even painful. The face of the martyr is serene, and exulting; and we leave the picture, remembering only how "he fell asleep."



GIOVANELLI, PALAZZO, at the Ponte di Noale. A fine example of fifteenth century Gothic, founded on the Ducal Palace.

GIOVANNI E PAOLO, CHURCH OF ST.\* Foundation of, II. 79. An impressive church, though none of its Gothic is comparable with that of the North, or with that of Verona. The western door is interesting as one of the last conditions of Gothic design passing into Renaissance, very rich and beautiful of its kind, especially the wreath of fruit and flowers which forms its principal moulding. The statue of Bartolomeo Colleone, in the little square beside the church, is certainly one of the noblest works in Italy. I have never seen anything approaching it in animation, in vigour of portraiture, or nobleness of line. The reader will need Lazari's Guide in making the circuit of the church, which is full of interesting monuments: but I wish especially to direct his attention to two pictures, besides the celebrated Peter Martyr: namely, 1. *The Crucifixion*, by Tintoret; on the wall of the left-hand aisle, just before turning into the transept. A picture fifteen feet long by eleven or twelve high. I do not believe that either the "Miracle of St. Mark," or the

\* [I have always called this church, in the text, simply "St. John and Paul," not Sts. John and Paul; just as the Venetians say San Giovanni e Paolo, and not Santi G., etc.]

great "Crucifixion" in the Scuola di San Rocco, cost Tintoret more pains than this comparatively small work, which is now utterly neglected, covered with filth and cobwebs, and fearfully injured. As a piece of colour and light and shade, it is altogether marvellous. Of all the fifty figures which the picture contains, there is not one which in any way injures or contends with another; nay, there is not a single fold of garment or touch of the pencil which could be spared; every virtue of Tintoret, as a painter, is there in its highest degree,—colour at once the most intense and the most delicate, the utmost decision in the arrangement of masses of light, and yet half tones and modulations of endless variety; and all executed with a magnificence of handling which no words are energetic enough to describe. I have hardly ever seen a picture in which there was so much decision, and so little impetuosity, and in which so little was conceded to haste, to accident, or to weakness. It is too infinite a work to be describable; but among its minor passages of extreme beauty, should especially be noticed the manner in which the accumulated forms of the human body, which fill the picture from end to end, are prevented from being felt heavy, by the grace and elasticity of two or three sprays of leafage which spring from a

broken root in the foreground, and rise conspicuous in shadow against an interstice filled by the pale blue, grey, and golden light in which the distant crowd is invested, the office of this foliage being, in an artistical point of view, correspondent to that of the trees set by the sculptors of the Ducal Palace on its angles. But they have a far more important meaning in the picture than any artistical one. If the spectator will look carefully at the root which I have called broken, he will find that, in reality, it is not broken, but cut; the other branches of the young tree having *lately been cut away*. When we remember that one of the principal incidents in the great San Rocco Crucifixion is the ass feeding on withered palm-leaves, we shall be at no loss to understand the great painter's purpose in lifting the branch of this mutilated olive against the dim light of the distant sky; while, close beside it, St. Joseph of Arimathea drags along the dust a white garment,—observe, the principal light of the picture,—stained with the blood of that King before whom, five days before, His crucifiers had strewn their own garments in the way.

2. *Our Lady with the Camerlengi*. (In the first chapel to the right of the choir.) A remarkable instance of the theoretical manner of representing scriptural facts, which,

at this time, as noted in the fourth chapter of this volume, was undermining the belief of the facts themselves. Three Venetian chamberlains desired to have their portraits painted, and at the same time to express their devotion to the Madonna; to that end they are painted kneeling before her, and in order to account for their all three being together, and to give a thread or clue to the story of the picture, they are represented as the Three Magi; but lest the spectator should think it strange that the Magi should be in the dress of Venetian chamberlains, the scene is marked as a mere ideality, by surrounding the person of the Virgin with saints who lived five hundred years after her. She has for attendants St. Theodore, St. Sebastian, and St. Carlo (query St. Joseph). One hardly knows whether most to regret the spirit which was losing sight of the verities of religious history in imaginative abstractions, or to praise the modesty and piety which desired rather to be represented as kneeling before the Virgin than in the discharge or among the insignia of important offices of state.

As an "Adoration of the Magi," the picture is, of course, sufficiently absurd: the St. Sebastian leans back in the corner to be out of the way; the three Magi kneel, without the slightest appearance of emotion, to a Madonna



seated in a Venetian loggia of the fifteenth century, and three Venetian servants behind bear their offerings in a very homely sack, tied up at the mouth. As a piece of portraiture and artistical composition, the work is altogether perfect, perhaps the best piece of Tintoret's portrait-painting in existence. It is very carefully and steadily wrought, and arranged with consummate skill on a difficult plan. The canvas is a long oblong, I think about eighteen or twenty feet long, by about seven high; one might almost fancy the painter had been puzzled to bring the piece into use, the figures being all thrown into positions which a little diminish their height. The nearest chamberlain is kneeling, the two behind him bowing themselves slightly, the attendants behind bowing lower, the Madonna sitting, the St. Theodore sitting still lower on the steps at her feet, and the St. Sebastian leaning back, so that all the lines of the picture incline more or less from right to left as they ascend. This slope, which gives unity to the detached groups, is carefully exhibited by rectangular lines of background,—the upright pillars of the loggia and the horizontal clouds of the beautiful sky. The colour is very quiet, but rich and deep, the local tones being brought out with intense force, and the cast shadows subdued, the manner being much

more that of Titian than of Tintoret. The sky appears full of light, though it is as dark as the flesh of the faces; and the forms of its floating clouds, as well as of the hills over which they rise, are drawn with a deep remembrance of reality. There are hundreds of pictures of Tintoret's more amazing than this, but I hardly know one that I more love.

The reader ought especially to study the sculpture round the altar of the Cappella del Rosario, as an example of the abuse of the sculptor's art; every accessory being laboured out with much ingenuity and intense effort to turn sculpture into painting, the grass, trees, and landscape being as far realized as possible, and in alto-relievo. These bas-reliefs are by various artists, and therefore exhibit the folly of the age, not the error of an individual.

GIOVANNI GRISOSTOMO, CHURCH OF ST. One of the most important in Venice. It is early Renaissance, containing some good sculpture, but chiefly notable as containing a noble Sebastian del Piombo, and a John Bellini, which a few years hence, unless it be "restored," will be esteemed one of the most precious pictures in Italy, and among the most perfect in the world. John Bellini is the only artist who appears to me to have united, in equal and magnificent measures, justness of drawing, nobleness of colouring, and perfect

manliness of treatment, with the purest religious feeling. He did, as far as it is possible to do it, instinctively and unaffectedly, what the Caracci only pretended to do. Titian colours better, but has not his piety. Leonardo draws better, but has not his colour. Angelico is more heavenly, but has not his manliness, far less his powers of art.

GIOVANNI ELEMOSINARIO, CHURCH OF ST. Said to contain a Titian and a Bonifazio. Of no other interest.

[1877. 1398-1410, Selvatico. Its campanile is the most interesting piece of central Gothic remaining comparatively intact in Venice. It stands on four detached piers; a greengrocer's shop in the space between them; the stable tower for its roof. There are three lovely bits of heraldry, carved on three square stones, on its side towards the Rialto. Selvatico gives no ground for his date; I believe 1298-1310 more probable. The Titian, only visible to me by the sacristan's single candle, seems languid and affected.]

GIOVANNI IN BRAGOLA, CHURCH OF ST. A Gothic church of the fourteenth century, small, but interesting, and said to contain some precious works by Cima da Conegliano, and one by John Bellini.

GIOVANNI, S., SCUOLA DI. A fine example of the Byzantine Renaissance, mixed with

remnants of good late Gothic. The little exterior cortile is sweet in feeling, and Lazari praises highly the work of the interior staircase.

GIUDECCA. The crescent-shaped island (or series of islands) which forms the most northern extremity of the city of Venice, though separated by a broad channel from the main city. Commonly said to derive its name from the number of Jews who lived upon it; but Lazari derives it from the word "judicato," in Venetian dialect "Zudegà," it having been in old time "adjudged" as a kind of prison territory to the more dangerous and turbulent citizens. It is now inhabited only by the poor, and covered by desolate groups of miserable dwellings, divided by stagnant canals.

Its two principal churches, the Redentore and St. Eufemia, are named in their alphabetical order.

GIUSEPPE DI CASTELLO, CHURCH OF ST. Said to contain a Paul Veronese: otherwise of no importance.

GIUSTINIANI, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal, now Albergo all' Europa. Good late fourteenth century Gothic, but much altered.

GIUSTINIANI, PALAZZO, next the Casa Foscari, on the Grand Canal. Lazari, I know not on what authority, says that this palace was built by the Giustiniani family before 1428.



It is one of those founded directly on the Ducal Palace, together with the Casa Foscari at its side: and there could have been no doubt of their date on this ground; but it would be interesting, after what we have seen of the progress of the Ducal Palace, to ascertain the exact year of the erection of any of these imitations.

This palace contains some unusually rich detached windows, full of tracery, of which the profiles are given in the Appendix,<sup>a</sup> under the title of the Palace of the Younger Foscari, it being popularly reported to have belonged to the son of the Doge.

GREGORIO, CHURCH OF ST., on the Grand Canal.

An important church of the fourteenth century, now desecrated, but still interesting. Its apse is on the little canal crossing from the Grand Canal to the Giudecca, beside the Church of the Salute, and is very characteristic of the rude ecclesiastical Gothic contemporary with the Ducal Palace. The entrance to its cloisters, from the Grand Canal, is somewhat later; a noble square door, with two windows on each side of it, the grandest examples in Venice of the late window of the fourth order.

The cloister, to which this door gives entrance, is exactly contemporary with the finest work of the Ducal Palace, circa 1350. It is

<sup>a</sup> [No. 10 of the old edition. Vol. iii. p. 245.]

the loveliest cortile I know in Venice; its capitals consummate in design and execution; and the low wall on which they stand showing remnants of sculpture unique, as far as I know, in such application.

[1877. I guessed this date (circa 1350), and am proud of myself; the actual year being 1342.]

## J.

JESUITI, CHURCH OF THE. The basest Renaissance; but worth a visit in order to examine the imitations of curtains in white marble inlaid with green.

It contains a Tintoret, "The Assumption," which I have not examined; and a Titian, "The Martyrdom of St. Lawrence," originally, it seems to me, of little value, and now, having been restored, of none.

## L.

LIBRERIA VECCHIA. A graceful building of the central Renaissance, designed by Sansovino, 1536, and much admired by all architects of the school. It was continued by Scamozzi, down the whole side of St. Mark's Place, adding another story above it, which modern critics blame as destroying the "eurithmia;" never considering that had the two low stories

of the Library been continued along the entire length of the Piazza, they would have looked so low that the entire dignity of the square would have been lost. As it is, the Library is left in its originally good proportions, and the larger mass of the Procuratie Nuove forms a more majestic, though less graceful, side for the great square.

But the real faults of the building are not in its number of stories, but in the design of the parts. It is one of the grossest examples of the base Renaissance habit of turning *keystones* into *brackets*, throwing them out in bold projection (not less than a foot and a half) beyond the mouldings of the arch; a practice utterly barbarous, inasmuch as it evidently tends to dislocate the entire arch, if any real weight were laid on the extremity of the keystone; and it is also a very characteristic example of the vulgar and painful mode of filling spandrils by naked figures in alto-relievo, leaning against the arch on each side, and appearing as if they were continually in danger of slipping off. Many of these figures have, however, some merit in themselves; and the whole building is graceful and effective of its kind. The continuation of the Procuratie Nuove, at the western extremity of St. Mark's Place (together with various apartments in the great line of the Procuratie

Nuove), forms the "Royal Palace," the residence of the Emperor when at Venice. This building is entirely modern, built in 1810, in imitation of the Procuratie Nuove, and on the site of Sansovino's Church of San Geminiano.

In this range of buildings, including the Royal Palace, the Procuratie Nuove, the old Library, and the "Zecca" which is connected with them (the latter being an ugly building of very modern date, not worth notice architecturally), there are many most valuable pictures, among which I would especially direct attention, first to those in the Zecca, namely, a beautiful and strange Madonna, by Benedetto Diana; two noble Bonifazios; and two groups, by Tintoret, of the Provveditori della Zecca, by no means to be missed, whatever may be sacrificed to see them, on account of the quietness and veracity of their unaffected portraiture, and the absolute freedom from all vanity either in the painter or in his subjects.

Next, in the "Antisala" of the old Library, observe the "Sapienza" of Titian, in the centre of the ceiling; a most interesting work in the light brilliancy of its colour, and the resemblance to Paul Veronese. Then, in the great hall of the old Library, examine the two large Tintorets, "St. Mark saving a Saracen from Drowning," and the "Stealing his



Body from Constantinople," both rude, but great (note in the latter the dashing of the rain on the pavement, and running of the water about the feet of the figures): then, in the narrow spaces between the windows, there are some magnificent single figures by Tintoret, among the finest things of the kind in Italy, or in Europe. Finally, in the gallery of pictures in the Palazzo Reale, among other good works of various kinds, are two of the most interesting Bonifazios in Venice, the "Children of Israel in their Journeyings," in one of which, if I recollect right, the quails are coming in flights across a sunset sky, forming one of the earliest instances I know of a thoroughly natural and Turneresque effect being felt and rendered by the old masters. The picture struck me chiefly from this circumstance; but the note-book in which I had described it and its companion having been lost on my way home, I cannot now give a more special account of the except that they are long, full of crowded figures, and peculiarly light in colour and handling as compared with Bonifazio's work in general.

LUCA, CHURCH OF ST. Its campanile is of very interesting and quaint early Gothic, and it is said to contain a Paul Veronese, "St. Luke and the Virgin." In the little Campiello St. Luca, close by, is a very precious Gothic door,

rich in brickwork of the thirteenth century; and in the foundations of the houses on the same side of the square, but at the other end of it, are traceable some shafts and arches closely resembling the work of the Cathedral of Murano, and evidently having once belonged to some most interesting building.

## M.

MATER DOMINI, CHURCH OF STA. MARIA. It contains two important pictures: one over the second altar on the right, "St. Christina," by Vincenzo Catena, a very lovely example of the Venetian religious school; and over the north transept door, the "Finding of the Cross," by Tintoret, a carefully painted and attractive picture, but by no means a good specimen of the master, as far as regards power of conception. He does not seem to have entered into his subject. There is no wonder, no rapture, no entire devotion in any of the figures. They are only interested and pleased in a mild way; and the kneeling woman who hands the nails to a man stooping forward to receive them on the right hand, does so with the air of a person saying, "You had better take care of them; they may be wanted another time." This general coldness in expression is much increased by the presence of several figures on the right and left, introduced

for the sake of portraiture merely; and the reality, as well as the feeling, of the scene is destroyed by our seeing one of the youngest and weakest of the women with a huge cross lying across her knees, the whole weight of it resting upon her. As might have been expected, where the conception is so languid, the execution is little delighted in: it is throughout steady and powerful, but in no place affectionate, and in no place impetuous. If Tintoret had always painted in this way, he would have sunk into a mere mechanist. It is, however, a genuine and tolerably well preserved specimen, and its female figures are exceedingly graceful; that of St. Helena very queenly, though by no means agreeable in feature. Among the male portraits on the left there is one different from the usual types which occur either in Venetian paintings or Venetian populace; it is carefully painted, and more like a Scotch Presbyterian minister than a Greek. The background is chiefly composed of architecture, white, remarkably uninteresting in colour, and still more so in form. This is to be noticed as one of the unfortunate results of the Renaissance teaching at this period. Had Tintoret backed his Empress Helena with Byzantine architecture, the picture might have been one of the most gorgeous he ever painted.

**MATER DOMINI, CAMPO DI STA. MARIA.** A most interesting little piazza, surrounded by early Gothic houses, once of singular beauty; the arcade at its extremity, of fourth order windows, drawn in my folio work, is one of the earliest and loveliest of its kind in Venice; and in the houses at the side is a group of second order windows with their intermediate crosses, all complete, and well worth careful examination.

**MICHELE IN ISOLA, CHURCH OF ST.** On the island between Venice and Murano. The little Cappella Emiliana at the side of it has been much admired, but it would be difficult to find a building more feelingless or ridiculous. It is more like a German summer-house, or angle turret, than a chapel, and may be briefly described as a bee-hive set on a low hexagonal tower, with dashes of stonework about its windows like the flourishes of an idle penman.

The cloister of this church is pretty; and the attached cemetery is worth entering, for the sake of feeling the strangeness of the quiet sleeping ground in the midst of the sea.

**MINELLI, PALAZZO.** In the Corte del Maltese, at St. Paternian. It has a spiral external staircase, very picturesque, but of the fifteenth century, and without merit.

**MIRACOLI, CHURCH OF STA. MARIA DEL.** The most interesting and finished example in



Venice of the Byzantine Renaissance, and one of the most important in Italy of the cinquecento style. All its sculptures should be examined with great care, as the best possible examples of a bad style. Observe, for instance, that in spite of the beautiful work on the square pillars which support the gallery at the west end, they have no more architectural effect than two wooden posts. The same kind of failure in boldness of purpose exists throughout; and the building is, in fact, rather a small museum of unmeaning, though refined sculpture, than a piece of architecture.

Its grotesques are admirable examples of the base Raphaelesque design, examined above, p. 161. Note especially the children's heads tied up by the hair, in the lateral sculptures at the top of the altar steps. A rude workman, who could hardly have carved the head at all, might have been allowed this or any other mode of expressing discontent with his own doings: but the man who could carve a child's head so perfectly must have been wanting in all human feeling, to cut it off, and tie it by the hair to a vine leaf. Observe, in the Ducal Palace, though far ruder in skill, the heads always *emerge* from the leaves, they are never *tied* to them.

MISERICORDIA, CHURCH OF. The church itself

is nothing, and contains nothing worth the traveller's time; but the Albergo de' Confratelli della Misericordia at its side is a very interesting and beautiful relic of the Gothic Renaissance. Lazari says, "del secolo xiv.;" but I believe it to be later. Its traceries are very curious and rich, and the sculpture of its capitals very fine for the late time. Close to it, on the right-hand side of the canal, which is crossed by the wooden bridge, is one of the richest Gothic doors in Venice, remarkable for the appearance of antiquity in the general design and stiffness of its figures, though it bears its date, 1505. Its extravagant crockets are almost the only features which, but for this written date, would at first have confessed its lateness; but, on examination, the figures will be found as bad and spiritless as they are apparently archaic, and completely exhibiting the Renaissance palsy of imagination.

The general effect is, however, excellent, the whole arrangement having been borrowed from earlier work.

The action of the statue of the Madonna, who extends her robe to shelter a group of diminutive figures, representative of the Society for whose house the sculpture was executed, may be also seen in most of the later Venetian figures of the Virgin which occupy similar

situations. The image of Christ is placed in a medallion on her breast, thus fully, though conventionally, expressing the idea of self-support which is so often partially indicated by the great religious painters in their representations of the infant Jesus.

MOISÉ, CHURCH OF ST. Notable as one of the basest examples of the basest school of the Renaissance. It contains one important picture, namely, "Christ Washing the Disciples' feet," by Tintoret; on the left side of the chapel, north of the choir. This picture has been originally dark, is now much faded,—in parts, I believe, altogether destroyed,—and is hung in the worst light of a chapel, where, on a sunny day at noon, one could not easily read without a candle. I cannot, therefore, give much information respecting it; but it is certainly one of the least successful of the painter's works, and both careless and unsatisfactory in its composition as well as its colour. One circumstance is noticeable, as in a considerable degree detracting from the interest of most of Tintoret's representations of our Saviour with His disciples. He never loses sight of the fact that all were poor, and the latter ignorant; and while he never paints a senator or a saint, once thoroughly canonized, except as a gentleman, he is very careful to paint the Apostles, in their living intercourse

with the Saviour, in such a manner that the spectator may see in an instant, as the Pharisee did of old, that they were unlearned and ignorant men; and whenever we find them in a room, it is always such a one as would be inhabited by the lower classes. There seems some violation of this practice in the dais, or flight of steps, at the top of which the Saviour is placed in the present picture; but we are quickly reminded that the guests' chamber or upper room ready prepared was not likely to have been in a palace, by the humble furniture upon the floor, consisting of a tub with a copper saucepan in it, a coffee-pot, and a pair of bellows, curiously associated with a symbolic cup with a wafer, which, however, is in an injured part of the canvas, and may have been added by the priests. I am totally unable to state what the background of the picture is or has been; and the only point farther to be noted about it is the solemnity, which, in spite of the familiar and homely circumstances above noticed, the painter has given to the scene by placing the Saviour, in the act of washing the feet of Peter, at the top of a circle of steps, on which the other Apostles kneel in adoration and astonishment.

MORO, PALAZZO. See OTHELLO.

MOROSINI, PALAZZO, near the Ponte dell'



Ospedaletto, at San Giovanni Paolo. Outside it is not interesting, though the gateway shows remains of brickwork of the thirteenth century. Its interior court is singularly beautiful; the staircase of early fourteenth century Gothic has originally been superb, and the window in the angle above is the most perfect that I know in Venice of the kind; the lightly sculptured coronet is exquisitely introduced at the top of its spiral shaft.

## N.

NANI-MOENIGO, PALAZZO. (Now Hotel Danieli.)

A glorious example of the central Gothic, nearly contemporary with the finest parts of the Ducal Palace. Though less impressive in effect than the Casa Foscari or Casa Bernardo, it is of purer architecture than either; and quite unique in the delicacy of the form of the cusps in the central group of windows, which are shaped like broad scimitars, the upper foil of the windows being very small. If the traveller will compare these windows with the neighbouring traceries of the Ducal Palace, he will easily perceive the peculiarity.

## O.

ORTO, CHURCH OF STA. MARIA DELL'. An interesting example of Renaissance Gothic, the

traceries of the windows being very rich and quaint.

It contains four most important Tintorets: "The Last Judgment," "The Worship of the Golden Calf," "The Presentation of the Virgin," and "Martyrdom of St. Agnes." The first two are among his largest and mightiest works, but grievously injured by damp and neglect: and unless the traveller is accustomed to decipher the thoughts in a picture patiently, he need not hope to derive any pleasure from them. But no pictures will better reward a resolute study. The following account of the "Last Judgment," given in the second volume of "Modern Painters," will be useful in enabling the traveller to enter into the meaning of the picture, but its real power is only to be felt by patient examination of it.

"By Tintoret only has this unimaginable event (the Last Judgment) been grappled with in its Verity: not typically nor symbolically, but as they may see it who shall not sleep, but be changed. Only one traditional circumstance he has received, with Dante and Michael Angelo, the Boat of the Condemned; but the impetuosity of his mind bursts out even in the adoption of this image; he has not stopped at the scowling ferryman of the one, nor at the sweeping blow and demon dragging of the other, but, seized Hylas-like by the limbs, and

successive examination of five buildings, as illustrative of the last degradation of the Renaissance. San Moisè is the most clumsy, Santa Maria Zobenigo the most impious, St. Eustachio the most ridiculous, the Ospedaletto the most monstrous, and the head at Santa Maria Formosa the most foul.

OTHELLO, HOUSE OF, at the CARMINI. The researches of Mr. Brown into the origin of the play of "Othello" have, I think, determined that Shakespeare wrote on definite historical grounds; and that Othello may be in many points identified with Christopher Moro, the lieutenant of the republic at Cyprus in 1508. See "Ragguagli su Maria Sanuto," i. 226.

His palace was standing till very lately, a Gothic building of the fourteenth century, of which Mr. Brown possesses a drawing. It is now destroyed, and a modern square-windowed house built on its site. A statue, said to be a portrait of Moro, but a most paltry work, is set in a niche in the modern wall.

## P.

PATERNIAN, CHURCH OF ST. Its little leaning tower forms an interesting object, as the traveller sees it from the narrow canal which passes beneath the Porte San Paternian. The two arched lights of the belfry appear of very

early workmanship, probably of the beginning of the thirteenth century.

**PESARO, PALAZZO**, on the Grand Canal. The most powerful and impressive in effect of all the Palaces of the Grotesque Renaissance. The heads upon its foundation are very characteristic of the period, but there is more genius in them than usual. Some of the mingled expressions of faces and grinning casques are very clever.

**PIAZZETTA**, pillars of, [see "St. Mark's Rest."] The two magnificent blocks of marble brought from St. Jean d'Acre, which form one of the principal ornaments of the Piazzetta, are Greek sculpture of the sixth century, and will be described in my folio work.

**PISANI, PALAZZO**, on the Grand Canal. The latest Venetian Gothic, just passing into Renaissance. The capitals of the first-floor windows are, however, singularly spirited and graceful, very daringly undercut, and worth careful examination. The Paul Veronese, once the glory of this palace, is, I believe, not likely to remain in Venice.\* The other picture in the same room, the "Death of Darius," is of no value.

**PISANI, PALAZZO**, at St. Stefano. Late

\* ["The Family of Darius at the feet of Alexander after the battle of Issus." It was purchased in 1857 by the English Government, and now hangs in London in the National Gallery.]



Renaissance, and of no merit, but grand in its colossal proportions, especially when seen from the narrow canal at its side, which, terminated by the apse of the Church of San Stefano, is one of the most picturesque and impressive little pieces of water scenery in Venice.

POLO, CHURCH OF ST. Of no importance, except as an example of the advantages accruing from restoration. M. Lazari says of it, "Before this church was modernized, its principal chapel was adorned with mosaics, and possessed a pala of silver gilt, of Byzantine workmanship, which is now lost."

POLO, SQUARE OF ST. (Campo San Polo.) A large and important square, rendered interesting chiefly by three palaces on the side of it opposite the church, of central Gothic (1360), and fine of their time, though small. One of their capitals has been given in Plate II. of this volume, fig. 12.\* They are remarkable as being decorated with sculptures of the Gothic time, in imitation of the Byzantine ones; the period being marked by the dog-tooth, and cable being used instead of the dentil round the circles.

POLO, PALAZZO, at San G. Grisostomo (the house of Marco Polo). Its interior court is full of interest, showing fragments of the old building in every direction, cornices, windows,

\* [See complete edition.]

and doors, of almost every period, mingled among modern rebuilding and restoration of all degrees of dignity.

**PRIULI, PALAZZO.** A most important and beautiful early Gothic palace, at San Severo; the main entrance is from the Fondamento San Severo, but the principal façade is on the other side, towards the canal. The entrance has been grievously defaced, having had winged lions filling the spandrels of its pointed arch, of which only feeble traces are now left; the façade has very early fourth order windows in the lower storey, and, above, the beautiful range of fifth order windows drawn at the bottom of Plate XVIII. Vol. II,\* where the heads of the fourth order range are also seen (note their inequality, the larger one at the flank). This palace has two most interesting traceried angle windows also, which, however, I believe are later than those on the façade; and, finally, a rich and bold interior staircase.

## R.

**REDENTORE, CHURCH OF THE.** It contains three interesting John Bellinis, and also, in the sacristy, a most beautiful Paul Veronese.

**RIALTO, BRIDGE OF THE.** The best building raised in the time of the Grotesque Renaissance;

\* [See complete edition.]

very noble in its simplicity, in its proportions, and in its masonry. Note especially the grand way in which the oblique arch-stones rest on the buttments of the bridge, safe, palpably both to the sense and eye: note also the sculpture of the Annunciation on the southern side of it; how beautifully arranged, so as to give more lightness and grace to the arch—the dove, *flying towards the Madonna, forming the keystone*,—and thus the whole action of the figures being parallel to the curve of the arch, while all the masonry is at right angles to it. Note, finally, one circumstance which gives peculiar firmness to the figure of the angel, and associates itself with the general expression of strength in the whole building; namely, that the sole of the advanced foot is set perfectly level, as if placed on the ground, instead of being thrown back behind like a heron's, as in most modern figures of this kind.

The sculptures themselves are not good; but these pieces of feeling in them are very admirable. The two figures on the other side, St. Mark and St. Theodore, are inferior, though all by the same sculptor, Girolamo Campagna.

The bridge was built by Antonio da Ponte, in 1588. It was anciently of wood, with a drawbridge in the centre, a representation of

which may be seen in one of Carpaccio's pictures at the Accademia delle Belle Arti: and the traveller should observe that the interesting effect, both of this and the Bridge of Sighs, depends in great part on their both being *more* than bridges: the one a covered passage, the other a row of shops, sustained on an arch. No such effect can be produced merely by the masonry of the roadway itself.

**ROCCO, CHURCH OF -St.** Notable only for the most interesting pictures by Tintoret which it contains, namely:

1. *San Rocco before the Pope.* (On the left of the door as we enter.) A delightful picture in his best manner, but not much laboured; and, like several other pictures in this church, it seems to me to have been executed at some period of the painter's life when he was either in ill-health, or else had got into a mechanical way of painting, from having made too little reference to nature for a long time. There is something stiff and forced in the white draperies on both sides, and a general character about the whole which I can feel better than I can describe; but which, if I had been the painter's physician, would have immediately caused me to order him to shut up his painting-room, and take a voyage to the Levant and back again. The figure of the Pope is, however, extremely beautiful,



and is not unworthy, in its jewelled magnificence, here dark against the sky, of comparison with the figure of the high priest in the "Presentation," in the Scuola di San Rocco.

2. *Annunciation.* (On the other side of door, on entering.) A most disagreeable and dead picture, having all the faults of the age, and none of the merits of the painter. It must be a matter of future investigation to me, what could cause the fall of his mind from a conception so great and so fiery as that of the "Annunciation," in the Scuola di San Rocco, to this miserable reprint of an idea worn out centuries before. One of the most inconceivable things in it, considered as the work of Tintoret, is that where the angel's robe drifts away behind his limb, one cannot tell by the character of the outline, or by the tones of the colour, whether the cloud comes in before the robe, or whether the robe cuts upon the cloud. The Virgin is uglier than that of the Scuola, and not half so real; and the draperies are crumpled in the most commonplace and ignoble folds. It is a picture well worth study, as an example of the extent to which the greatest mind may be betrayed by the abuse of its powers, and the neglect of its proper food in the study of nature.

3. *Pool of Bethesda*. (On the right side of the church, in its centre, the lowest of the two pictures which occupy the wall.) A noble work, but eminently disagreeable, as must be all pictures of this subject; and with the same character in it of undefinable want, which I have noticed in the two preceding works. The main figure in it is the cripple, who has taken up his bed; but the whole effect of this action is lost by his not turning to Christ, but flinging it on his shoulder like a triumphant porter with a huge load; and the corrupt Renaissance architecture, among which the figures are crowded, is both ugly in itself, and much too small for them. It is worth noticing, for the benefit of persons who find fault with the perspective of the Pre-Raphaelites, that the perspective of the brackets beneath these pillars is utterly absurd; and that, in fine, the presence or absence of perspective has nothing to do with the merits of a great picture: not that the perspective of the Pre-Raphaelites is false in any case that I have examined, the objection being just as untenable as it is ridiculous.

4. *San Rocco in the Desert*. (Above the last-named picture.) A single recumbent figure in a not very interesting landscape, deserving less attention than a picture of St. Martin just opposite to it,—a noble and

knightly figure on horseback by Pordenone, to which I cannot pay a greater compliment than by saying that I was a considerable time in doubt whether or not it was another Tintoret.

5. *San Rocco in the Hospital.* (On the right-hand side of the altar.) There are four vast pictures by Tintoret in the dark choir of this church, not only important by their size (each being some twenty-five feet long by ten feet high), but also elaborate compositions; and remarkable, one for its extraordinary landscape, and the other as the most studied picture in which the painter has introduced horses in violent action. In order to show what waste of human mind there is in these dark churches of Venice, it is worth recording that, as I was examining these pictures, there came in a party of eighteen German tourists, not hurried, nor jesting among themselves, as large parties often do, but patiently submitting to their cicerone, and evidently desirous of doing their duty as intelligent travellers. They sat down for a long time on the benches of the nave, looked a little at the "Pool of Bethesda," walked up into the choir, and there heard a lecture of considerable length from their *valet-de-place* upon some subject connected with the altar itself, which, being in German, I did not understand; they then

turned and went slowly out of the church, not one of the whole eighteen ever giving a single glance to any of the four Tintorets, and only one of them, as far as I saw, even raising his eyes to the wall on which they hung, and immediately withdrawing them, with a jaded and *nonchalant* expression, easily interpretable into "Nothing but old black pictures." The two Tintorets above noticed, at the end of the church, were passed also without a glance; and this neglect is not because the pictures have nothing in them capable of arresting the popular mind, but simply because they are totally in the dark, or confused among easier and more prominent objects of attention. This picture, which I have called "St. Rocco in the Hospital," shows him, I suppose, in his general ministrations at such places, and is one of the usual representations of disgusting subjects from which neither Orcagna nor Tintoret seems ever to have shrunk. It is a very noble picture, carefully composed and highly wrought; but to me gives no pleasure, first, on account of its subject, secondly, on account of its dull brown tone all over,—it being impossible, or nearly so, in such a scene, and at all events inconsistent with its feeling, to introduce vivid colour of any kind. So it is a brown study of diseased limbs in a close room.



6. *Cattle Piece.* (Above the picture last described.) I can give no other name to this picture, whose subject I can neither guess nor discover, the picture being in the dark, and the guide-books leaving me in the same position. All I can make out of it is, that there is a noble landscape, with cattle and figures. It seems to me the best landscape of Tintoret's in Venice, except the "Flight into Egypt;" and is even still more interesting from its savage character, the principal trees being pines, something like Titian's in his "St. Francis receiving the Stigmata," and chestnuts on the slopes and in the hollows of the hills: the animals also seem first-rate. But it is too high, too much faded, and too much in the dark to be made out. It seems never to have been rich in colour, rather cool and grey, and very full of light.

7. *Finding of Body of San Rocco.* (On the left-hand side of the altar.) An elaborate, but somewhat confused picture, with a flying angel in a blue drapery; but it seemed to me altogether uninteresting, or, perhaps, requiring more study than I was able to give it.

8. *San Rocco in Campo d'Armata.* So this picture is called by the sacristan. I could see no San Rocco in it; nothing but a wild group of horses and warriors in the most magnificent confusion of fall and flight ever

painted by man. They seem all dashed different ways as if by a whirlwind; and a whirlwind there must be, or a thunderbolt, behind them, for a huge tree is torn up and hurled into the air beyond the central figure as if it were a shivered lance. Two of the horses meet in the midst, as if in a tournament; but in madness of fear, not in hostility; on the horse to the right is a standard-bearer, who stoops as from some foe behind him, with the lance laid across his saddle-bow, level, and the flag stretched out behind him as he flies, like the sail of a ship drifting from its mast; the central horseman, who meets the shock, of storm, or enemy, whatever it be, is hurled backwards from his seat, like a stone from a sling; and this figure, with the shattered tree trunk behind it, is the most noble part of the picture. There is another grand horse on the right, however, also in full action. Two gigantic figures on foot, on the left, meant to be nearer than the others, would, it seems to me, have injured the picture, had they been clearly visible; but time has reduced them to perfect subordination.

ROCCO, SCUOLA DI SAN. An interesting building of the early Renaissance (1517), passing into Roman Renaissance. The wreaths of leafage about its shafts are wonderfully delicate and fine, though misplaced.

As regards the pictures which it contains, it is one of the three most precious buildings in Italy; buildings, I mean, consistently decorated with a series of paintings at the time of their erection, and still exhibiting that series in its original order. I suppose there can be little question but that the three most important edifices of this kind in Italy are the Sistine Chapel, the Campo Santo of Pisa, and the Scuola di San Rocco at Venice: the first painted by Michael Angelo; the second by Orcagna, Benozzo Gozzoli, Pietro Laurati, and several other men whose works are as rare as they are precious; and the third by Tintoret.

Whatever the traveller may miss in Venice, he should, therefore, give unembarrassed attention and unbroken time to the Scuola di San Rocco; and I shall, accordingly, number the pictures, and note in them, one by one, what seemed to me most worthy of observation.

They are sixty-two in all, but eight of these are merely of children or children's heads, and two of unimportant figures. The number of valuable pictures is fifty-two; arranged on the walls and ceilings of three rooms, so badly lighted, in consequence of the admirable arrangements of the Renaissance architect, that it is only in the early morning that some of the pictures can be seen at all, nor can they ever be seen but imperfectly. They were all

painted, however, for their places in the dark, and, as compared with Tintoret's other works, are therefore, for the most part, nothing more than vast sketches, made to produce, under a certain degree of shadow, the effect of finished pictures. Their treatment is thus to be considered as a kind of scene-painting; differing from ordinary scene-painting only in this, that the effect aimed at is not *that of a natural scene*, but *of a perfect picture*. They differ in this respect from all other existing works; for there is not, as far as I know, any other instance in which a great master has consented to work for a room plunged into almost total obscurity. It is probable that none but Tintoret would have undertaken the task, and most fortunate that he was forced to it. For in this magnificent scene-painting we have, of course, more wonderful examples, both of his handling and knowledge of effect, than could ever have been exhibited in finished pictures; while the necessity of doing much with few strokes keeps his mind so completely on the stretch throughout the work (while yet the velocity of production prevented his being wearied), that no other series of his works exhibits power so exalted. On the other hand, owing to the velocity and coarseness of the painting, it is more liable to injury through drought or damp; and as the












walls have been for years continually running down with rain, and what little sun gets into the place contrives to fall all day right on one or other of the pictures, they are nothing but wrecks of what they were; and the ruins of paintings originally coarse are not likely ever to be attractive to the public mind. Twenty or thirty years ago they were taken down to be retouched; but the man to whom the task was committed providentially died, and only one of them was spoiled. I have found traces of his work upon another, but not to an extent very seriously destructive. The rest of the sixty-two, or, at any rate, all that are in the upper room, appear entirely intact.

Although, as compared with his other works, they are all very scenic in execution, there are great differences in their degrees of finish; and, curiously enough, some on the ceilings and others in the darkest places in the lower room are very nearly finished pictures, while the "Agony in the Garden," which is in one of the best lights in the upper room, appears to have been painted in a couple of hours with a broom for a brush.

For the traveller's greater convenience I shall give a rude plan of the arrangement, and list of the subjects, of each group of pictures before examining them in detail.

First group. On the walls of the room on the ground floor.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
								
1. Annunciation.	2. Adoration of Magi.	3. Flight into Egypt.	4. Massacre of Innocents.	5. The Magdalen.	6. St. Mary of Egypt.	7. The Circumcision.	8. Assumption of Virgin.	9. Visitation.
								At the turn of the stairs leading to the upper room.

1. *The Annunciation.* This, which first strikes the eye, is a very just representative

of the whole group, the execution being carried to the utmost limits of boldness consistent with completion. It is a well-known picture, and need not therefore be specially described, but one or two points in it require notice. The face of the Virgin is very disagreeable to the spectator from below, giving the idea of a woman about thirty, who had never been handsome. If the face is untouched, it is the only instance I have ever seen of Tintoret's failing in an intended effect, for, when seen near, the face is comely and youthful, and expresses only surprise, instead of the pain and fear of which it bears the aspect in the distance. I could not get near enough to see whether it had been retouched. It looks like Tintoret's work, though rather hard; but, as there are unquestionable marks of the retouching of this picture, it is possible that some slight restoration of lines supposed to be faded, entirely alters the distant expression of the face. One of the evident pieces of repainting is the scarlet of the Madonna's lap, which is heavy and lifeless. A far more injurious one is the strip of sky seen through the doorway by which the angel enters, which has originally been of the deep golden colour of the distance on the left, and which the blundering restorer has daubed over with whitish blue, so that it looks like a bit of

the wall : luckily he has not touched the outlines of the angel's black wings, on which the whole expression of the picture depends. This angel and the group of small cherubs above form a great swinging chain, of which the dove representing the Holy Spirit forms the bend. The angels in their flight seem to be attached to this as the train of fire is to a rocket ; all of them appearing to have swooped down with the swiftness of a falling star.

2. *Adoration of the Magi.* The most finished picture in the Scuola except the "Crucifixion," and perhaps the most delightful of the whole. It unites every source of pleasure that a picture can possess : the highest elevation of principal subject, mixed with the lowest detail of picturesque incident ; the dignity of the highest ranks of men, opposed to the simplicity of the lowest ; the quietness and serenity of an incident in cottage life contrasted with the turbulence of troops of horsemen and the spiritual power of angels. The placing of the two doves as principal points of light in the front of the picture, in order to remind the spectator of the poverty of the mother whose Child is receiving the offerings and adoration of three monarchs, is one of Tintoret's master touches ; the whole scene, indeed, is conceived in his happiest manner. Nothing can be at once more humble



or more dignified than the bearing of the kings; and there is a sweet reality given to the whole incident by the Madonna's stooping forward and lifting her hand in admiration of the vase of gold which has been set before the Christ, though she does so with such gentleness and quietness that her dignity is not in the least injured by the simplicity of the action. As if to illustrate the means by which the Wise Men were brought from the East, the whole picture is nothing but a large star, of which the Christ is the centre; all the figures, even the timbers of the roof, radiate from the small bright figure on which the countenances of the flying angels are bent, the star itself, gleaming through the timbers above, being quite subordinate. The composition would almost be too artificial were it not broken by the luminous distance where the troop of horsemen are waiting for the kings. These, with a dog running at full speed, at once interrupt the symmetry of the lines, and form a point of relief from the over-concentration of all the rest of the action.

3. *Flight into Egypt.* One of the principal figures here is the donkey. I have never seen any of the nobler animals—lion, or leopard, or horse, or dragon—made so sublime as this quiet head of the domestic ass, chiefly owing to the grand motion in the nostril and writhing

in the ears. The space of the picture is chiefly occupied by lovely landscape, and the Madonna and St. Joseph are pacing their way along a shady path upon the banks of a river at the side of the picture. I had not any conception, until I got near, how much pains had been taken with the Virgin's head; its expression is as sweet and as intense as that of any of Raffaele's, its reality far greater. The painter seems to have intended that everything should be subordinate to the beauty of this single head; and the work is a wonderful proof of the way in which a vast field of canvas may be made conducive to the interest of a single figure. This is partly accomplished by alightness of painting, so that on close examination, while there is everything to astonish in the masterly handling and purpose, there is not much perfect or very delightful painting; in fact, the two figures are treated like the living figures in a scene at the theatre, and finished to perfection, while the landscape is painted as hastily as the scenes, and with the same kind of opaque size colour. It has, however, suffered as much as any of the series, and it is hardly fair to judge of its tones and colours in its present state.

4. *Massacre of the Innocents*. The following account of this picture, given in "Modern Painters," may be useful to the traveller, and

is therefore here repeated. "I have before alluded to the painfulness of Raffaele's treatment of the Massacre of the Innocents. Fuseli affirms of it, that, 'in dramatic gradation he disclosed all the mother through every image of pity and of terror.' If this be so, I think the philosophical spirit has prevailed over the imaginative. The imagination never errs; it sees all that is, and all the relations and bearings of it; but it would not have confused the mortal frenzy of maternal terror with various development of maternal character. Fear, rage, and agony, at their utmost pitch, sweep away all character: humanity itself would be lost in maternity, the woman would become the mere personification of animal fury or fear. For this reason all the ordinary representations of this subject are, I think, false and cold: the artist has not heard the shrieks, nor mingled with the fugitives: he has sat down in his study to convulse features methodically, and philosophize over insanity. Not so Tintoret. Knowing, or feeling, that the expression of the human face was, in such circumstances, not to be rendered, and that the effort could only end in an ugly falsehood, he denies himself all aid from the features, he feels that if he is to place himself or us in the midst of that maddened multitude, there can be no time allowed for watching expression. Still

less does he depend on details of murder or ghastliness of death; there is no blood, no stabbing or cutting, but there is an awful substitute for these in the chiaroscuro. The scene is the outer vestibule of a palace, the slippery marble floor is fearfully barred across by sanguine shadows, so that our eyes seem to become bloodshot and strained with strange horror and deadly vision; a lake of life before them like the burning scene of the doomed Moabite on the water that came by the way of Edom: a huge flight of stairs, without parapet, descends on the left; down this rush a crowd of women mixed with the murderers; the child in the arms of one has been seized by the limbs; *she hurls herself over the edge, and falls head downmost, dragging the child out of the grasp by her weight*;—she will be dashed dead in a second:—close to us is the great struggle; a heap of the mothers, entangled in one mortal writhe with each other and the swords; one of the murderers dashed down and crushed beneath them, the sword of another caught by the blade and dragged at by a woman's naked hand; the youngest and fairest of the women, her child just torn away from a death grasp, and clasped to her breast with the grip of a steel vice, falls backwards, helplessly over the heap, right on the sword points; all knit together and hurled down in one hopeless,



frenzied, furious abandonment of body and soul in the effort to save. Far back, at the bottom of the stairs, there is something in the shadow like a heap of clothes. It is a woman, sitting quiet,—quite quiet,—still as any stone; she looks down steadfastly on her dead child, laid along on the floor before her, and her hand is pressed softly upon her brow.”\*

I have nothing to add to the above description of this picture, except that I believe there may have been some change in the colour of the shadow that crosses the pavement. The chequers of the pavements are, in the light, golden white and pale grey; in the shadow, red and dark grey, the white in the sunshine becoming red in the shadow. I formerly supposed that this was meant to give greater horror to the scene, and it is very like Tintoret if it be so; but there is a strangeness and discordance in it which makes me suspect the colours may have changed.

5. *The Magdalen*. This and the picture opposite to it, “*St. Mary of Egypt*,” have been painted to fill up narrow spaces between the windows which were not large enough to receive compositions, and yet in which single figures would have looked awkwardly thrust into the corner. Tintoret has made these spaces as large as possible by filling them with

\* [*“Modern Painters,”* vol. ii. p. 174 of the old edition, and pp. 103-4-5 of vol. ii. of the revised edition in two vols.]

landscapes, which are rendered interesting by the introduction of single figures of very small size. He has not, however, considered his task, of making a small piece of wainscot look like a large one, worth the stretch of his powers, and has painted these two landscapes just as carelessly and as fast as an upholsterer's journeyman finishing a room at a railroad hotel. The colour is for the most part opaque, and dashed or scrawled on in the manner of a scene-painter; and as during the whole morning the sun shines upon the one picture, and during the afternoon upon the other, hues which were originally thin and imperfect, are now dried in many places into mere dirt upon the canvas. With all these drawbacks the pictures are of very high interest, for although as I said, hastily and carelessly, they are not languidly painted; on the contrary, he has been in his hottest and grandest temper; and in this first one (Magdalen) the laurel-tree, with its leaves driven hither and thither among flakes of fiery cloud, has been probably one of the greatest achievements that his hand performed in landscape: its roots are entangled in underwood, of which every leaf seems to be articulated, yet all is as wild as if it had grown there instead of having been painted; there has been a mountain distance, too, and a sky of stormy light, of which I infinitely regret the loss, for though its masses of light are still

discernible, its variety of hue is all sunk into a withered brown. There is a curious piece of execution in the striking of the light upon a brook which runs under the roots of the laurel in the foreground: these roots are traced in shadow against the bright surface of the water; another painter would have drawn the light first, and drawn the dark roots over it. Tintoret has laid in a brown ground which he has left for the roots, and painted the water through their interstices with a few mighty rolls of his brush laden with white.

6. *St. Mary of Egypt.* This picture differs but little, in the plan, from the one opposite, except that St. Mary has her back towards us, and the Magdalen her face, and that the tree on the other side of the brook is a palm instead of a laurel. The brook (Jordan?) is, however, here, much more important; and the water painting is exceedingly fine. Of all painters that I know, in old times, Tintoret is the fondest of running water; there was a sort of sympathy between it and his own impetuous spirit. The rest of the landscape is not of much interest, except so far as it is pleasant to see trunks of trees drawn by single strokes of the brush.

7. *The Circumcision of Christ.* The custode has some story about this picture having been painted in imitation of Paul Veronese. I much doubt if Tintoret ever imitated

anybody; but this picture is the expression of his perception of what Veronese delighted in, the nobility that there may be in mere golden tissue and coloured drapery. It is, in fact, a picture of the moral power of gold and colour; and the chief use of the attendant priest is to support upon his shoulders the crimson robe, with its square tablets of black and gold; and yet nothing is withdrawn from the interest or dignity of the scene. Tintoret has taken immense pains with the head of the high priest. I know not any existing old man's head so exquisitely tender, or so noble in its lines. He receives the infant Christ in his arms kneeling, and looking down upon the Child with infinite veneration and love; and the flashing of golden rays from its head is made the centre of light and all interest. The whole picture is like a golden charger to receive the Child; the priest's dress is held up behind him, that it may occupy larger space; the tables and floor are covered with chequer-work; the shadows of the temple are filled with brazen lamps; and above all are hung masses of curtains, whose crimson folds are strewn over with golden flakes. Next to the "Adoration of the Magi" this picture is the most laboriously finished of the Scuola di San Rocco, and it is unquestionably the highest existing type of the



sublimity which may be thrown into the treatment of accessories of dress and decoration.

8. *Assumption of the Virgin.* On the tablet or panel of stone which forms the side of the tomb out of which the Madonna rises, is this inscription, in large letters, REST. ANTONIUS FLORIAN, 1834. Exactly in proportion to a man's idiocy is always the size of the letters in which he writes his name on the picture that he spoils. The old mosaicists in St. Mark's have not, in a single instance, as far as I know, signed their names; but the spectator who wishes to know who destroyed the effect of the nave, may see his name inscribed, twice over, in letters half a foot high, BARTOLOMEO BOZZA. I have never seen Tintoret's name signed, except in the great "Crucifixion;" but this Antony Florian, I have no doubt, repainted the whole side of the tomb that he might put his name on it. The picture is, of course, ruined wherever he touched it, that is to say, half over: the circle of cherubs in the sky is still pure; and the design of the great painter is palpable enough yet in the grand flight of the horizontal angel, on whom the Madonna half leans as she ascends. It has been a noble picture, and is a grievous loss; but, happily, there are so many pure ones, that we need not spend time in gleaning treasures out of the ruins of this.

9. *Visitation.* A small picture, painted in his very best manner; exquisite in its simplicity, unrivalled in vigour, well preserved, and, as a piece of painting, certainly one of the most precious in Venice. Of course, it does not show any of his high inventive powers; nor can a picture of four middle-sized figures be made a proper subject of comparison with large canvases containing forty or fifty; but it is, for this very reason, painted with such perfect ease, and yet with no slackness either of affection or power, that there is no picture that I covet so much. It is, besides, altogether free from the Renaissance taint of dramatic effect. The gestures are as simple and natural as Giotto's, only expressed by grander lines, such as none but Tintoret ever reached. The draperies are dark relieved against a light sky, the horizon being excessively low, and the outlines of the drapery so severe that the intervals between the figures look like ravines between great rocks, and have all the sublimity of an Alpine valley at twilight. This precious picture is hung about thirty feet above the eye, but by looking at it in a strong light, it is discoverable that the St. Elizabeth is dressed in green and crimson, the Virgin in the peculiar red which all great colourists delight in—a sort of glowing brick colour

or brownish scarlet, opposed to a rich golden brownish black; and both have white kerchiefs, or drapery, thrown over their shoulders. Zacharias leans on his staff behind them in a black dress with white sleeves. The stroke of brilliant white light, which outlines the knee of St. Elizabeth, is a curious instance of the habit of the painter to relieve his dark forms by a sort of halo of more vivid light, which, until lately, one would have been apt to suppose a somewhat artificial and unjustifiable means of effect. The daguerreotype has shown—that the instinct of the great painter was true, and that there is actually such a sudden and sharp line of light round the edges of dark objects relieved by luminous space.

Opposite this picture is a most precious Titian, the "Annunciation," full of grace and beauty. I think the Madonna one of the sweetest figures he ever painted. But if the traveller has entered at all into the spirit of Tintoret, he will immediately feel the comparative feebleness and conventionality of the Titian. Note especially the mean and petty folds of the angel's drapery, and compare them with the draperies of the opposite picture. The larger pictures at the sides of the stairs by Zanchi and Negri are utterly worthless.

Second group. On the walls of the upper room.

10	27	22	23	24	25	26
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41						
42						
43						
44						
45						
46						
47						
48						
49						
50						
51						
52						
53						
54						
55						
56						
57						
58						
59						
60						
61						
62						
63						
64						
65						
66						
67						
68						
69						
70						
71						
72						
73						
74						
75						
76						
77						
78						
79						
80						
81						
82						
83						
84						
85						
86						
87						
88						
89						
90						
91						
92						
93						
94						
95						
96						
97						
98						
99						
100						

10. *The Adoration of the Shepherds.* This picture commences the series of the upper



room, which, as already noticed, is painted with far less care than that of the lower. It is one of the painter's inconceivable caprices that the only canvases that are in good light should be covered in this hasty manner, while those in the dungeon below, and on the ceiling above, are all highly laboured. It is, however, just possible that the covering of these walls may have been an after-thought, when he had got tired of his work. They are also, for the most part, illustrative of a principle of which I am more and more convinced every day, that historical and figure pieces ought not to be made vehicles for effects of light. The light which is fit for a historical picture is that tempered semi-sunshine of which, in general, the works of Titian are the best examples, and of which the picture we have just passed, "The Visitation," is a perfect example from the hand of one greater than Titian; so also the three "Crucifixions," of San Rocco, San Cassano, and St. John and Paul; the "Adoration of the Magi" here; and, in general, the finest works of the master: but Tintoret was not a man to work in any formal or systematic manner; and, exactly like Turner, we find him recording every effect which Nature herself displays. Still, he seems to regard the pictures which deviate from the great general principle of

colourists rather as "tours de force" than as sources of pleasure; and I do not think there is any instance of his having worked out one of these tricky pictures with thorough affection, except only in the case of the "Marriage of Cana." By tricky pictures, I mean those which display light entering in different directions, and attract the eye to the effects rather than to the figure which displays them. Of this treatment we have already had a marvellous instance in the candlelight picture of the "Last Supper" in San Giorgio Maggiore. This "Adoration of the Shepherds" has probably been nearly as wonderful when first painted; the Madonna is seated on a kind of hammock floor, made of rope netting, covered with straw; it divides the picture into two stories, of which the uppermost contains the Virgin, with two women who are adoring Christ, and shows light entering from above through the loose timbers of the roof of the stable, as well as through the bars of a square window; the lower division shows this light falling behind the netting upon the stable floor, occupied by a cock and a cow, and against this light are relieved the figures of the shepherds, for the most part in demitint, but with flakes of more vigorous sunshine falling here and there upon them from above. The optical

illusion has originally been as perfect as in one of Hunt's best interiors: but it is most curious that no part of the work seems to have been taken any pleasure in by the painter; it is all by his hand, but it looks as if he had been bent only on getting over the ground. It is literally a piece of scene-painting, and is exactly what we might fancy Tintoret to have done, had he been forced to paint scenes at a small theatre at a shilling a day. I cannot think that the whole canvas, though fourteen feet high and ten wide, or thereabouts, could have taken him more than a couple of days to finish; and it is very noticeable that exactly in proportion to the brilliant effects of light is the coarseness of the execution, for the figure of the Madonna, and of the women above, which are not in any strong effect, are painted with some care, while the shepherds and the cow are alike slovenly; and the latter, which is in full sunshine, is recognizable for a cow more by its size and that of its horns, than by any care given to its form. It is interesting to contrast this slovenly and mean sketch with the ass's head in the "Flight into Egypt," on which the painter exerted his full power; as an effect of light, however, the work is, of course, most interesting. One point in the treatment is especially

noticeable: there is a peacock in the rack beyond the cow; and, under other circumstances, one cannot doubt that Tintoret would have liked a peacock in full colour, and would have painted it green and blue with great satisfaction. It is sacrificed to the light, however, and is painted in warm grey, with a dim eye or two in the tail: this process is exactly analogous to Turner's taking the colours out of the flags of his ships in the "Gosport." Another striking point is the litter with which the whole picture is filled, in order more to confuse the eye: there is straw sticking from the roof, straw all over the hammock floor, and straw straggling hither and thither all over the floor itself; and to add to the confusion, the glory round the head of the Infant, instead of being united and serene, is broken into little bits, and is like a glory of chopped straw. But the most curious thing, after all, is the want of delight in any of the principal figures, and the comparative meanness and commonplaceness of even the folds of the drapery. It seems as if Tintoret had determined to make the shepherds as uninteresting as possible; but one does not see why their very clothes should be ill painted, and their disposition unpicturesque. I believe, however, though it never struck me until I had examined this picture,



that this is one of the painter's fixed principles; he does not, with German sentimentality, make shepherds and peasants graceful or sublime, but he purposely vulgarizes them, not by making their actions or their faces boorish or disagreeable, but rather by painting them ill, and composing their draperies tamely. As far as I recollect at present, the principle is universal with him; exactly in proportion to the dignity of character is the beauty of the painting. He will not put out his strength upon any man belonging to the lower classes; and in order to know what the painter is, one must see him at work on a king, a senator, or a saint. The curious connexion of this with the aristocratic tendencies of the Venetian nation, when we remember that Tintoret was the greatest man whom that nation produced, may become very interesting, if followed out. I forgot to note that, though the peacock is painted with great regardlessness of colour, there is a feature in it which no common painter would have observed,—the peculiar flatness of the back, and undulation of the shoulders: the bird's body is all there, though its feathers are a good deal neglected; and the same thing is noticeable in a cock who is pecking among the straw near the spectator, though in other respects a shabby cock enough. The fact is, I believe

he had made his shepherds so commonplace that he dared not paint his animals well, otherwise one would have looked at nothing in the picture but the peacock, cock, and cow. I cannot tell what the shepherds are offering; they look like milk-bowls, but they are awkwardly held up, with such twistings of body as would have certainly spilt the milk. A man in front has a basket of eggs; but this I imagine to be merely to keep up the rustic character of the scene, and not part of the shepherds' offerings.

11. *Baptism.* There is more of the true picture quality in this work than the former one, but still very little appearance of enjoyment or care. The colour is for the most part grey and uninteresting, and the figures are thin and meagre in form, and slightly painted; so much so, that, of the nineteen figures in the distance, about a dozen are hardly worth calling figures, and the rest are so sketched and flourished in that one can hardly tell which is which. There is one point about it very interesting to a landscape painter: the river is seen far into the distance, with a piece of copse bordering it; the sky beyond is dark, but the water nevertheless receives a brilliant reflection from some unseen rent in the clouds, so brilliant, that when I was first at Venice, not being accustomed to

Tintoret's slight execution, or to see pictures so much injured, I took this piece of water for a piece of sky. The effect, as Tintoret has arranged it, is indeed somewhat unnatural, but it is valuable as showing his recognition of a principle unknown to half the historical painters of the present day,—that the reflection seen in water is totally different from the object seen above it, and that it is very possible to have a bright light in reflection where there appears nothing but darkness to be reflected. The clouds in the sky itself are round, heavy, and lightless, and in a great degree spoil what would otherwise be a fine landscape distance. Behind the rocks on the right a single head is seen, with a collar on the shoulders: it seems to be intended for a portrait of some person connected with the picture.

12. *Resurrection*. Another of the "effect of light" pictures, and not a very striking one, the best part of it being the two distant figures of the *Maries* seen in the dawn of the morning. The conception of the Resurrection itself is characteristic of the worst points of Tintoret. His impetuosity is here in the wrong place: Christ bursts out of the rock like a thunderbolt, and the angels themselves seem likely to be crushed under the rent stones of the tomb. Had the figure of Christ been sublime, this

conception might have been accepted; but, on the contrary, it is weak, mean, and painful; and the whole picture is languidly or roughly painted, except only the fig-tree at the top of the rock, which, by a curious caprice, is not only drawn in the painter's best manner, but has golden ribs to all its leaves, making it look like one of the beautiful crossed or chequered patterns, of which he is so fond in his dresses; the leaves themselves being a dark olive brown.

13. *The Agony in the Garden*. I cannot at present understand the order of these subjects; but they may have been misplaced. This, of all the San Rocco pictures, is the most hastily painted, but it is not, like those we have been passing, *cloddy* painted; it seems to have been executed altogether with a hearth-broom, and in a few hours. It is another of the "effects," and a very curious one; the angel who bears the cup to Christ is surrounded by a red halo; yet the light which falls upon the shoulders of the sleeping disciples, and upon the leaves of the olive-trees, is cool and silvery, while the troop coming up to seize Christ are seen by torchlight. Judas, who is the second figure, points to Christ, but turns his head away as he does so, as unable to look at Him. That is a noble touch; the foliage is also exceedingly fine, though what kind of olive-tree bears such leaves I know not, each of them being about



the size of a man's hand. If there be any which bear such foliage, their olives must be of the size of cocoa-nuts. This, however, is true only of the underwood, which is, perhaps, not meant for olive. There are some taller trees at the top of the picture, whose leaves are of a more natural size. On closely examining the figures of the troop on the left, I find that the distant ones are concealed, all but the limbs, by a sort of arch of dark colour, which is now so injured, that I cannot tell whether it was foliage or ground: I suppose it to have been a mass of close foliage, through which the troop is breaking its way; Judas rather showing them the path, than actually pointing to Christ, as it is written, "Judas, who betrayed Him, knew the place." St. Peter, as the most zealous of the three disciples, the only one who was to endeavour to defend his Master, is represented as wakening and turning his head towards the troop, while James and John are buried in profound slumber, laid in magnificent languor among the leaves. The picture is singularly impressive, when seen far enough off, as an image of thick forest gloom amidst the rich and tender foliage of the South; the leaves, however, tossing as in disturbed night air, and the flickering of the torches, and of the branches, contrasted with the steady flame which from the angel's

presence is spread over the robes of the disciples. The strangest feature in the whole is that the Christ also is represented as sleeping. The angel seems to appear to Him in a dream.

14. *The Last Supper.* A most unsatisfactory picture; I think about the worst I know of Tintoret's, where there is no appearance of retouching. He always makes the disciples in this scene too vulgar; they are here not only vulgar, but diminutive, and Christ is at the end of the table, the smallest figure of them all. The principal figures are two mendicants sitting on steps in front, a kind of supporters, but I suppose intended to be waiting for the fragments: a dog, in still more earnest expectation, is watching the movements of the disciples, who are talking together, Judas having but just gone out. Christ is represented as giving what one at first supposes is the sop to Judas, but as the disciple who receives it has a glory, and there are only eleven at table, it is evidently the sacramental bread. The room in which they are assembled is a sort of large kitchen, and the host is seen employed at a dresser in the background. This picture has not only been originally poor, but is one of those exposed all day to the sun, and is dried into mere dusty canvas: where there was once blue, there is now nothing.

15. *St. Rocco in Glory.* One of the worst

order of Tintorets, with apparent smoothness and finish, yet languidly painted, as if in illness or fatigue; very dark and heavy in tone also; its figures, for the most part, of an awkward middle size, about five feet high, and very uninteresting. St. Rocco ascends to Heaven, looking down upon a crowd of poor and sick persons who are blessing and adoring him. One of these, kneeling at the bottom, is very nearly a repetition, though a careless and indolent one, of that of St. Stephen, in St. Giorgio Maggiore, and of the central figure in the "Paradise" of the Ducal Palace. It is a kind of lay figure, of which he seems to have been fond; its clasped hands are here shockingly painted,—I should think unfinished. It forms the only important light at the bottom, relieved on a dark ground; at the top of the picture, the figure of St. Rocco is seen in shadow against the light of the sky, and all the rest is in confused shadow. The common-placeness of this composition is curiously connected with the languor of thought and touch throughout the work.

16. *Miracle of the Loaves.* Hardly anything but a fine piece of landscape is here left; it is more exposed to the sun than any other picture in the room, and its draperies having been, in great part, painted in blue, are now mere patches of the colour of starch; the scene

is also very imperfectly conceived. The twenty-one figures, including Christ and His disciples, very ill represent a crowd of seven thousand; still less is the marvel of the miracle expressed by the perfect ease and rest of the reclining figures in the foreground, who do not so much as look surprised: considered merely as reclining figures, and as pieces of effect in half light, they have once been fine. The landscape, which represents the slope of a woody hill, has a very grand and far-away look. Behind it is a great space of streaky sky, almost prismatic in colour, rosy and golden clouds covering up its blue, and some fine vigorous trees thrown against it; painted in about ten minutes each, however, by curly touches of the brush, and looking rather more like sea-weed than foliage.

17. *Resurrection of Lazarus*. Very strangely, and not impressively, conceived. Christ is half reclining, half sitting, at the bottom of the picture, while Lazarus is disencumbered of his grave-clothes at the top of it; the scene being the side of a rocky hill, and the mouth of the tomb probably once visible in the shadow on the left; but all that is now discernible is a man having his limbs unbound, as if Christ were merely ordering a prisoner to be loosed. There appears neither awe nor agitation, nor even much astonishment, in any



of the figures of the group ; but the picture is more vigorous than any of the three last mentioned, and the upper part of it is quite worthy of the master, especially its noble fig-tree and laurel, which he has painted, in one of his usual fits of caprice, as carefully as that in the "Resurrection of Christ," opposite. Perhaps he has some meaning in this ; he may have been thinking of the verse, "Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees ; when they now shoot forth," etc. In the present instance, the leaves are dark only, and have no golden veins. The uppermost figures also come dark against the sky, and would form a precipitous mass, like a piece of the rock itself, but that they are broken in upon by one of the limbs of Lazarus, bandaged and in full light, which, to my feeling, sadly injures the picture, both as a disagreeable object, and a light in the wrong place. The grass and weeds are, throughout, carefully painted, but the lower figures are of little interest, and the face of the Christ a grievous failure.

18. *The Ascension.* I have always admired this picture, though it is very slight and thin in execution, and cold in colour ; but it is remarkable for its thorough effect of open air and for the sense of motion and clashing in the wings of the angels which sustain the Christ : they owe this effect a good deal to the

manner in which they are set, edge on; all seem like sword-blades cutting the air. It is the most curious in conception of all the pictures in the Scuola, for it represents, beneath the Ascension, a kind of epitome of what took place before the Ascension. In the distance are two apostles walking,—meant, I suppose, for the two going to Emmaus; nearer are a group round a table, to remind us of Christ appearing to them as they sat at meat; and in the foreground is a single reclining figure of, I suppose, St. Peter, because we are told that “He was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:” but this interpretation is doubtful; for why should not the vision by the Lake of Tiberias be expressed also? And the strange thing of all is the scene, for Christ ascended from the Mount of Olives; but the disciples are walking, and the table is set, in a little marshy and grassy valley, like some of the bits near Maison Neuve on the Jura, with a brook running through it, so capitally expressed, that I believe it is this which makes me so fond of the picture. The reflections are as scientific in the diminution, in the image, of large masses of bank above, as any of Turner’s, and the marshy and reedy ground looks as if one would sink into it; but what all this has to do with the Ascension I cannot see. The figure of Christ is not

undignified, but by no means either interesting or sublime.

19. *Pool of Bethesda*. I have no doubt the principal figures have been repainted; but as the colours are faded, and the subject disgusting, I have not paid this picture sufficient attention to say how far the injury extends; nor need any one spend time upon it, unless after having first examined all the other Tintorets in Venice. All the great Italian painters appear insensible to the feeling of disgust at disease; but this study of the population of an hospital is without any points of contrast, and I wish Tintoret had not condescended to paint it. This and the six preceding paintings have all been uninteresting,—I believe chiefly owing to the observance in them of Sir Joshua's rule for the heroic, "that drapery is to be mere drapery, and not silk, nor satin, nor brocade." However wise such a rule may be when applied to works of the purest religious art, it is anything but wise as respects works of colour. Tintoret is never quite himself unless he has fur or velvet, or rich stuff of one sort or the other, or jewels, or armour, or something that he can put play of colour into, among his figures, and not dead folds of linsey-wolsey; and I believe that even the best pictures of Raffaele and Angelico are not a little helped

by their hems of robes, jewelled crowns, priests' copes, and so on; and the pictures that have nothing of this kind in them, as for instance the "Transfiguration," are to my mind not a little dull.

20. *Temptation.* This picture singularly illustrates what has just been observed; it owes great part of its effect to the lustre of the jewels in the armlet of the evil angel, and to the beautiful colours of his wings. These are slight accessories apparently, but they enhance the value of all the rest, and they have evidently been enjoyed by the painter. The armlet is seen by reflected light, its stones shining by inward lustre, this occult fire being the only hint given of the real character of the Tempter, who is otherways represented in the form of a beautiful angel, though the face is sensual: we can hardly tell how far it was intended to be therefore expressive of evil; for Tintoret's good angels have not always the purest features; but there is a peculiar subtlety in this telling of the story by so slight a circumstance as the glare of the jewels in the darkness. It is curious to compare this imagination with that of the mosaics in St. Mark's, in which Satan is a black monster, with horns, and head, and tail, complete. The whole of the picture is powerfully and carefully painted.



though very broadly: it is a strong effect of light, and therefore, as usual, subdued in colour. The painting of the stones in the foreground I have always thought, and still think, the best piece of rock drawing before Turner, and the most amazing instance of Tintoret's perceptiveness afforded by any of his pictures.

21. *St. Rocco*. Three figures occupy the spandrels of the windows above this and the following picture, painted merely in light and shade, two larger than life, one rather smaller. I believe these to be by Tintoret; but as they are quite in the dark, so that the execution cannot be seen, and very good designs of the kind have been furnished by other masters, I cannot answer for them. The figure of *St. Rocco*, as well as its companion, *St. Sebastian*, is coloured; they occupy the narrow intervals between the windows, and are of course invisible under ordinary circumstances. By a great deal of straining of the eyes, and sheltering them with the hand from the light, some little idea of the design may be obtained. The "*St. Rocco*" is a fine figure, though rather coarse, but, at all events, worth as much light as would enable us to see it.

22. *St. Sebastian*. This, the companion figure, is one of the finest things in the whole

room, and assuredly the most majestic St. Sebastian in existence, as far as mere humanity can be majestic, for there is no effort at any expression of angelic or saintly resignation: the effort is simply to realize the fact of the martyrdom, and it seems to me that this is done to an extent not even attempted by any other painter. I never saw a man die a violent death, and therefore cannot say whether this figure be true or not, but it gives the grandest and most intense impression of truth. The figure is dead, and well it may be, for there is one arrow through the forehead and another through the heart; but the eyes are open, though glazed, and the body is rigid in the position in which it last stood, the left arm raised and the left limb advanced, something in the attitude of a soldier sustaining an attack under his shield, while the dead eyes are still turned in the direction from which the arrows came: but the most characteristic feature is the way these arrows are fixed. In the common martyrdoms of St. Sebastian they are stuck into him here and there like pins, as if they had been shot from a great distance and had come faltering down, entering the flesh but a little way, and rather bleeding the saint to death than mortally wounding him: but Tintoret had no such ideas about archery.

VOL. II.

He must have seen bows drawn in battle, like that of Jehu when he smote Jehoram between the harness: all the arrows in the saint's body lie straight in the same direction, broad-feathered and strong-shafted, and sent apparently with the force of thunderbolts; every one of them has gone through him like a lance, two through the limbs, one through the arm, one through the heart, and the last has crashed through the forehead, nailing the head to the tree behind, as if it had been dashed in by a sledge-hammer. The face, in spite of its ghastliness, is beautiful, and has been serene; and the light which enters first and glistens on the plumes of the arrows, dies softly away upon the curling hair, and mixes with the glory upon the forehead. There is not a more remarkable picture in Venice, and yet I do not suppose that one in a thousand of the travellers who pass through the Scuola so much as perceive there is a picture in the place which it occupies.

Third Group. On the roof of the upper room (see page 323).

23. *Moses Striking the Rock*. We now come to the series of pictures upon which the painter concentrated the strength he had reserved for the upper room; and in some sort wisely, for, though it is not pleasant to

examine pictures on a ceiling, they are at least distinctly visible without straining the

22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35
29. Moses Striking the Rock.	24. Plague of Serpents.	25. Fall of Manna	26. Jacob's Dream.	27. Ezekiel's Vision.	28. Fall of Man.	29. Elijah.	30. Jonah.	31. Joshua.	32. Sacrifice of Isaac.	33. Elijah at the Brook.	34. Paschal Feast.	35. Elisha Feeding the People.	

eyes against the light. They are carefully conceived, and thoroughly well painted in



proportion to their distance from the eye. This carefulness of thought is apparent at a glance: the "Moses Striking the Rock" embraces the whole of the seventeenth chapter of Exodus, and even something more, for it is not from that chapter, but from parallel passages that we gather the facts of the impatience of Moses and the wrath of God at the waters of Meribah; both which facts are shown by the leaping of the stream out of the rock half-a-dozen ways at once, forming a great arch over the head of Moses, and by the partial veiling of the countenance of the Supreme Being. This latter is the most painful part of the whole picture, at least as it is seen from below; and I believe that in some repairs of the roof this head must have been destroyed and repainted. It is one of Tintoret's usual fine thoughts that the lower part of the figure is veiled, not merely by clouds, but in a kind of watery sphere, showing the Deity coming to the Israelites at that particular moment as the Lord of the Rivers and of the Fountain of the Waters. The whole figure, as well as that of Moses, and the greater number of those in the foreground, is at once dark and warm, black and red being the prevailing colours, while the distance is bright gold touched with blue, and seems to open into

the picture like a break of blue sky after rain. How exquisite is this expression, by mere colour, of the main force of the fact represented! that is to say, joy and refreshment after sorrow and scorching heat. But, when we examine of what this distance consists, we shall find still more cause for admiration. The blue in it is not the blue of sky, it is obtained by blue stripes upon white tents glowing in the sunshine; and in front of these tents is seen that great battle with Amalek of which the account is given in the remainder of the chapter, and for which the Israelites received strength in the streams which ran out of the rock in Horeb. Considered merely as a picture, the opposition of cool light to warm shadow is one of the most remarkable pieces of colour in the Scuola, and the great mass of foliage which waves over the rocks on the left appears to have been elaborated with his highest power and his most sublime invention. But this noble passage is much injured, and now hardly visible.

24. *Plague of Serpents.* The figures in the distance are remarkably important in this picture, Moses himself being among them; in fact, the whole scene is filled chiefly with middle-sized figures, in order to increase the impression of space. It is interesting to

observe the difference in the treatment of this subject by the three great painters, Michael Angelo, Rubens, and Tintoret. The first two, equal to the latter in energy, had less love of liberty: they were fond of binding their compositions into knots, Tintoret of scattering his far and wide: they all alike preserve the unity of composition, but the unity in the first two is obtained by binding, and that of the last by springing from one source; and, together with this feeling, comes his love of space, which makes him less regard the rounding and form of objects themselves than their relations of light and shade and distance. Therefore Rubens and Michael Angelo made the fiery serpents huge boa-constrictors, and knotted the sufferers together with them. Tintoret does not like to be so bound; so he makes the serpents little flying and fluttering monsters, like lampreys with wings; and the children of Israel, instead of being thrown into convulsed and writhing groups, are scattered, fainting, in the fields, far away in the distance. As usual, Tintoret's conception, while thoroughly characteristic of himself, is also truer to the words of Scripture. We are told that "the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they *bit* the people;" we are not told that they crushed the people to death. And,

while thus the truest, it is also the most terrific conception. M. Angelo's would be terrific if one could believe in it; but our instinct tells us that boa-constrictors do not come in armies; and we look upon the picture with as little emotion as upon the handle of a vase, or any other form worked out of serpents, where there is no probability of serpents actually occurring. But there is a probability in Tintoret's conception. We feel that it is not impossible that there should come up a swarm of these small winged reptiles; and their horror is not diminished by their smallness: not that they have any of the grotesque terribleness of German invention; they might have been made infinitely uglier with small pains, but it is their *veritableness* which makes them awful. They have triangular heads with sharp beaks or muzzles; and short, rather thick bodies, with bony processes down the back like those of sturgeons; and small wings spotted with orange and black; and round glaring eyes, not very large, but very ghastly, with an intense delight in biting expressed in them. (It is observable that the Venetian painter has got his main idea of them from the sea-horses and small reptiles of the Lagoons.) These monsters are fluttering and writhing about everywhere, fixing on



whatever they come near with their sharp venomous heads; and they are coiling about on the ground, and all the shadows and thickets are full of them, so that there is no escape anywhere: and in order to give the idea of greater extent to the plague, Tintoret has not been content with one horizon; I have before mentioned the excessive strangeness of this composition, in having a cavern open in the right of the foreground, through which is seen another sky and another horizon. At the top of the picture, the Divine Being is seen borne by angels, apparently passing over the congregation in wrath, involved in masses of dark clouds; while, behind, an angel of mercy is descending towards Moses, surrounded by a globe of white light. This globe is hardly seen from below; it is not a common glory, but a transparent sphere, like a bubble, which not only envelopes the angel, but crosses the figure of Moses, throwing the upper part of it into a subdued pale colour, as if it were crossed by a sunbeam. Tintoret is the only painter who plays these tricks with transparent light, the only man who seems to have perceived the effects of sunbeams, mists, and clouds in the far away atmosphere, and to have used what he saw on towers, clouds,

or mountains, to enhance the sublimity of his figures. The whole upper part of this picture is magnificent, less with respect to individual figures, than for the drift of its clouds, and originality and complication of its light and shade; it is something like Raffaello's "Vision of Ezekiel," but far finer. It is difficult to understand how any painter, who could represent floating clouds so nobly as he has done here, could ever paint the odd, round, pillowy masses which so often occur in his more carelessly designed sacred subjects. The lower figures are not so interesting, and the whole is painted with a view to effect from below, and gains little by close examination.

25. *Fall of Manna.* In none of these three large compositions has the painter made the slightest effort at expression in the human countenance; everything is done by gesture, and the faces of the people who are drinking from the rock, dying from the serpent-bites, and eating the manna, are all alike as calm as if nothing was happening; in addition to this, as they are painted for distant effect, the heads are unsatisfactory and coarse when seen near, and perhaps in this last picture the most so, and yet the story is exquisitely told. We have seen in the Church of San Giorgio Maggiore another

example of his treatment of it, where, however, the gathering of manna is a subordinate employment, but here it is principal. Now, observe, we are told of the manna, that it was found in the morning; that then there lay round about the camp a small round thing like the hoar-frost, and that "when the sun waxed hot it melted." Tintoret has endeavoured, therefore, first of all, to give the idea of coolness; the congregation are reposing in a soft green meadow, surrounded by blue hills, and there are rich trees above them, to the branches of one of which is attached a great grey drapery to catch the manna as it comes down. In any other picture such a mass of drapery would assuredly have had some vivid colour, but here it is grey; the fields are cool frosty green, the mountains cold blue, and, to complete the expression and meaning of all this, there is a most important point to be noted in the form of the Deity, seen above, through an opening in the clouds. There are at least ten or twelve other pictures in which the form of the Supreme Being occurs, to be found in the Scuola di San Rocco alone; and in every one of these instances it is richly coloured, the garments being generally red and blue, but in this picture of the manna the figure is *snow white*. Thus the

painter endeavours to show the Deity as the Giver of Bread, just as in the "Striking of the Rock" we saw that he represented Him as the Lord of the Rivers, the Fountains, and the Waters. There is one other very sweet incident at the bottom of the picture; four or five sheep, instead of pasturing, turn their heads aside to catch the manna as it comes down, or seem to be licking it off each other's fleeces. The tree above, to which the drapery is tied, is the most delicate and delightful piece of leafage in all the Scuola; it has a large sharp leaf, something like that of a willow, but five times the size.

26. *Jacob's Dream.* A picture which has good effect from below, but gains little when seen near. It is an embarrassing one for any painter, because angels always look awkward going up and down stairs; one does not see the use of their wings. Tintoret has thrown them into buoyant and various attitudes, but has evidently not treated the subject with delight; and it is seen to all the more disadvantage because just above the painting of the "Ascension," in which the full fresh power of the painter is developed. One would think this latter picture had been done just after a walk among hills, for it is full of the most delicate effects of transparent cloud,



more or less veiling the faces and forms of the angels, and covering with white light the silvery sprays of the palms, while the clouds in the "Jacob's Dream" are the ordinary rotundities of the studio.

27. *Ezekiel's Vision*. I suspect this has been repainted, it is so heavy and dead in colour; a fault, however, observable in many of the smaller pictures on the ceiling, and perhaps the natural result of the fatigue of such a mind as Tintoret's. A painter who threw such intense energy into some of his works can hardly but have been languid in others in a degree never experienced by the more tranquil minds of less powerful workmen; and when this languor overtook him whilst he was at work on pictures where a certain space had to be covered by mere force of arm, this heaviness of colour could hardly but have been the consequence: it shows itself chiefly in reds and other hot hues, many of the pictures in the Ducal Palace also displaying it in a painful degree. This "*Ezekiel's Vision*" is, however, in some measure worthy of the master, in the wild and horrible energy with which the skeletons are leaping up about the prophet; but it might have been less horrible and more sublime, no attempt being made to represent the space of the Valley of Dry Bones, and

the whole canvas being occupied only by eight figures, of which five are half skeletons. It is strange that, in such a subject, the prevailing hues should be red and brown.

28. *Fall of Man*. The two canvases last named are the most considerable in size upon the roof, after the centre pieces. We now come to the smaller subjects which surround the "Striking the Rock;" of these, this "Fall of Man" is the best, and I should think it very fine anywhere but in the Scuola di San Rocco: there is a grand light on the body of Eve, and the vegetation is remarkably rich, but the faces are coarse, and the composition uninteresting. I could not get near enough to see what the grey object is upon which Eve appears to be sitting, nor could I see any serpent. It is made prominent in the picture of the Academy of this same subject, so that I suppose it is hidden in the darkness, together with much detail which it would be necessary to discover in order to judge the work justly.

29. *Elijah* (?) A prophet holding down his face, which is covered with his hand. God is talking with him, apparently in rebuke. The clothes on his breast are rent, and the action of the figures might suggest the idea of the scene between the Deity and Elijah at Horeb: but there is no suggestion of the

past magnificent scenery,—of the wind, the earthquake, or the fire; so that the conjecture is good for very little. The painting is of small interest; the faces are vulgar, and the draperies have too much vapid historical dignity to be delightful.

30. *Jonah*. The whale here occupies fully one half of the canvas; being correspondent in value with a landscape background. His mouth is as large as a cavern, and yet, unless the mass of red colour in the foreground be a piece of drapery, his tongue is too large for it. He seems to have lifted Jonah out upon it, and not yet drawn it back, so that it forms a kind of crimson cushion for him to kneel upon in his submission to the Deity. The head to which this vast tongue belongs is sketched in somewhat loosely, and there is little remarkable about it except its size, nor much in the figures, though the submissiveness of Jonah is well given. The great thought of Michael Angelo renders one little charitable to any less imaginative treatment of this subject.

31. *Joshua* (?) This is a most interesting picture, and it is a shame that its subject is not made out, for it is not a common one. The figure has a sword in its hand, and looks up to a sky full of fire, out of which the form of the Deity is stooping, represented as white

and colourless. On the other side of the picture there is seen among the clouds a pillar apparently falling, and there is a crowd at the feet of the principal figure, carrying spears. Unless this be Joshua at the fall of Jericho, I cannot tell what it means; it is painted with great vigour, and worthy of a better place.

32. *Sacrifice of Isaac.* In conception, it is one of the least worthy of the master in the whole room, the three figures being thrown into violent attitudes, as inexpressive as they are strained and artificial. It appears to have been vigorously painted, but vulgarly; that is to say, the light is concentrated upon the white beard and upturned countenance of Abraham, as it would have been in one of the dramatic effects of the French school, the result being that the head is very bright and very conspicuous, and, perhaps, in some of the late operations upon the roof, recently washed and touched. In consequence, every one who comes into the room is first invited to observe the "bella testa di Abramo." The only thing characteristic of Tintoret is the way in which the pieces of ragged wood are tossed hither and thither in the pile upon which Isaac is bound, although this scattering of the wood is inconsistent with the scriptural account of Abraham's deliberate procedure, for



we are told of him that "he set the wood in order." But Tintoret had probably not noticed this, and thought the tossing of the timber into the disordered heap more like the act of the father in his agony.

33. *Elijah at the Brook Cherith* (?). I cannot tell if I have rightly interpreted the meaning of this picture, which merely represents a noble figure couched upon the ground and an angel appearing to him; but I think that between the dark tree on the left, and the recumbent figure, there is some appearance of a running stream; at all events, there is of a mountainous and stony place. The longer I study this master, the more I feel the strange likeness between him and Turner, in our never knowing what subject it is that will stir him to exertion. We have lately had him treating Jacob's Dream, Ezekiel's Vision, Abraham's Sacrifice, and Jonah's Prayer (all of them subjects on which the greatest painters have delighted to expend their strength), with coldness, carelessness, and evident absence of delight; and here, on a sudden, in a subject so indistinct that one cannot be sure of its meaning, and embracing only two figures, a man and an angel, forth he starts in his full strength. I believe he must somewhere or another, the day before, have seen a king-

fisher; for this picture seems entirely painted for the sake of the glorious downy wings of the angel,—white clouded with blue, as the bird's head and wings are with green,—the softest and most elaborate in plumage that I have seen in any of his works: but observe also the general sublimity obtained by the mountainous lines of the drapery of the recumbent figure, dependent for its dignity upon these forms alone, as the face is more than half hidden, and what is seen of it expressionless.

34. *The Paschal Feast.* I name this picture by the title given in the guide-books; it represents merely five persons watching the increase of a small fire lighted on a table or altar in the midst of them. It is only because they have all staves in their hands that one may conjecture this fire to be that kindled to consume the Paschal offering. The effect is of course a firelight; and like all mere firelights that I have ever seen, totally devoid of interest.

35. *Elisha Feeding the People.* I again guess at the subject; the picture only represents a figure casting down a number of loaves before a multitude; but, as Elisha has not elsewhere occurred, I suppose that these must be the barley-loaves brought from Baal-shalisha. In conception and manner

VOL. II.

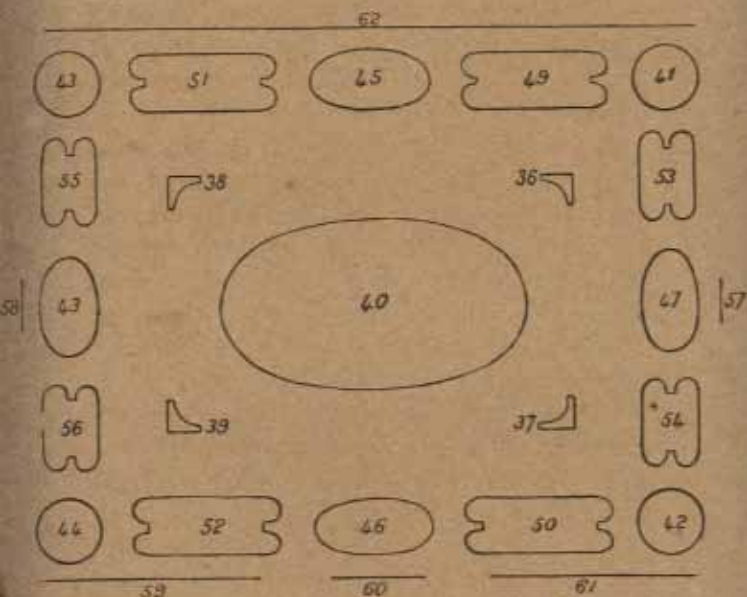
of painting, this picture and the last, together with the others above mentioned, in comparison with the "Elijah at Cherith," may be generally described as "dregs of Tintoret:" they are tired, dead, dragged out upon the canvas apparently in the heavy-hearted state which a man falls into when he is both jaded with toil and sick of the work he is employed upon. They are not hastily painted: on the contrary, finished with considerably more care than several of the works upon the walls; but those, as, for instance, the "Agony in the Garden," are hurried sketches with the man's whole heart in them, while these pictures are exhausted fulfilments of an appointed task. Whether they were really amongst the last painted, or whether the painter had fallen ill at some intermediate time, I cannot say; but we shall find him again in his utmost strength in the room which we last enter.

Fourth Group. Inner room on the upper floor (see page 339).

36. to 39. *Four Children's Heads*, which it is much to be regretted should be thus lost in filling small vacuities of the ceiling.

40. *St. Rocco in Heaven*. The central picture of the roof, in the inner room. From the well-known anecdote respecting the production of this picture, whether in all its details true or

not, we may at least gather that, having been painted in competition with Paul Veronese



On the Roof.

- |                             |                                |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 36 to 39. Children's Heads. | 41 to 44. Children.            |
| 40. St. Rocco in Heaven.    | 45 to 56. Allegorical Figures. |

On the Walls.

- |                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 57. Figure in Niche.      | 60. Ecce Homo.                |
| 58. Figure in Niche.      | 61. Christ Bearing His Cross. |
| 59. Christ before Pilate. | 62. CRUCIFIXION.              |

and other powerful painters of the day, it was probably Tintoret's endeavour to make



it as popular and showy as possible. It is quite different from his common works; bright in all its tints and tones; the faces carefully drawn, and of an agreeable type; the outlines firm, and the shadows few; the whole resembling Correggio more than any Venetian painter. It is, however, an example of the danger, even to the greatest artist, of leaving his own style; for it lacks all the great virtues of Tintoret, without obtaining the lusciousness of Correggio. One thing, at all events, is remarkable in it,—that, though painted while the competitors were making their sketches, it shows no sign of haste or inattention.

• 41. to 44. *Figures of Children*, merely decorative.

45. to 56. *Allegorical Figures on the Roof*. If these were not in the same room with the "Crucifixion," they would attract more public attention than any works in the Scuola, as there are here no black shadows, nor extravagances of invention, but very beautiful figures richly and delicately coloured, a good deal resembling some of the best works of Andrea del Sarto. There is nothing in them, however, requiring detailed examination. The two figures between the windows are very slovenly, if they are his at all; and there are bits of marbling and fruit filling the cornices, which may or may not be his: if

they are, they are tired work, and of small importance.

59. *Christ before Pilate*. A most interesting picture, but, which is unusual, best seen on a dark day, when the white figure of Christ alone draws the eye, looking almost like a spirit; the painting of the rest of the picture being somewhat thin and imperfect. There is a certain meagreness about all the minor figures, less grandeur and largeness in the limbs and draperies, and less solidity, it seems, even in the colour, although its arrangements are richer than in many of the compositions above described. I hardly know whether it is owing to this thinness of colour, or on purpose, that the horizontal clouds shine through the crimson flag in the distance; though I should think the latter, for the effect is most beautiful. The passionate action of the Scribe in lifting his hand to dip the pen into the ink-horn is, however, affected and over-strained, and the Pilate is very mean; perhaps intentionally, that no reverence might be withdrawn from the person of Christ. In work of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, the figures of Pilate and Herod are always intentionally made contemptible.

60. *Ecce Homo*. As usual, Tintoret's own peculiar view of the subject. Christ is laid fainting on the ground, with a soldier standing

on one side of Him ; while Pilate, on the other, withdraws the robe from the scourged and wounded body, and points it out to the Jews. Both this and the picture last mentioned resemble Titian more than Tintoret in the style of their treatment.

61. *Christ Bearing His Cross.* Tintoret is here recognizable again in undiminished strength. He has represented the troops and attendants climbing Calvary by a winding path of which two turns are seen, the figures on the uppermost ledge, and Christ in the centre of them, being relieved against the sky : but, instead of the usual simple expedient of the bright horizon to relieve the dark masses, there is here introduced, on the left, the head of a white horse, which blends itself with the sky in one broad mass of light. The power of the picture is chiefly in effect, the figure of Christ being too far off to be very interesting, and only the malefactors being seen on the nearer path ; but for this very reason it seems to me more impressive, as if one had been truly present at the scene, though not exactly in the right place for seeing it.

62. *The Crucifixion.* I must leave this picture to work its will on the spectator ; for it is beyond all analysis, and above all praise.

## S.

SAGREDO, PALAZZO, on the Grand Canal. Much defaced, but full of interest. Its sea story is restored; its first floor has a most interesting arcade of the early thirteenth century third order window; its upper windows are the finest fourth and fifth orders of early fourteenth century; the group of fourth orders in the centre being brought into some resemblance to the late Gothic traceries by the subsequent introduction of the quatrefoils above them.

SALUTE, CHURCH OF STA. MARIA DELLA, on the Grand Canal. One of the earliest buildings of the Grotesque Renaissance, rendered impressive by its position, size, and general proportions. These latter are exceedingly good; the grace of the whole building being chiefly dependent on the inequality of size in its cupolas, and pretty grouping of the two campaniles behind them. It is to be generally observed that the proportions of buildings have nothing whatever to do with the style or general merits of their architecture. An architect trained in the worst schools and utterly devoid of all meaning or purpose in his work, may yet have such a natural gift of massing and grouping as will render all his structures effective when seen



from a distance: such a gift is very general with the late Italian builders, so that many of the most contemptible edifices in the country have good stage effect so long as we do not approach them. The Church of the Salute is farther assisted by the beautiful flight of steps in front of it down to the canal; and its façade is rich and beautiful of its kind, and was chosen by Turner for the principal object in his well-known view of the Grand Canal. The principal faults of the building are the meagre windows in the sides of the cupola and the ridiculous disguise of the buttresses under the form of colossal scrolls; the buttresses themselves being originally a hypocrisy, for the cupola is stated by Lazari to be of timber, and therefore needs none. The sacristy contains several precious pictures; the three on its roof by Titian, much vaunted, are indeed as feeble as they are monstrous; but the small Titian, "St. Mark, with Sts. Cosmo and Damian," was, when I first saw it, to my judgment, by far the worst work of Titian's in Venice. It has since been restored by the Academy, and it seemed to me entirely destroyed, but I had not time to examine it carefully.

At the end of the larger sacristy is the lunette which once decorated the tomb of the Doge Francesco Dandolo (see above, page 87); and,

at the side of it, one of the most highly finished Tintorets in Venice, namely :

*The Marriage in Cana.* An immense picture, some twenty-five feet long by fifteen high, and said by Lazari to be one of the few which Tintoret signed with his name. I am not surprised at his having done so in this case. Evidently the work has been a favourite with him, and he has taken as much pains as it was ever necessary for his colossal strength to take with anything. The subject is not one which admits of much singularity or energy in composition. It was always a favourite one with Veronese, because it gave dramatic interest to figures in gay costumes and of cheerful countenances; but one is surprised to find Tintoret, whose tone of mind was always grave, and who did not like to make a picture out of brocades and diadems, throwing his whole strength into the conception of a marriage feast; but so it is, and there are assuredly no female heads in any of his pictures in Venice elaborated so far as those which here form the central light. Neither is it often that the works of this mighty master conform themselves to any of the rules acted upon by ordinary painters; but in this instance the popular laws have been observed, and an Academy student would be delighted to see with what severity

the principal light is arranged in a central mass, which is divided and made more brilliant by a vigorous piece of shadow thrust into the midst of it, and which dies away in lesser fragments and sparkling towards the extremities of the picture. This mass of light is as interesting by its composition as by its intensity. The cicerone, who escorts the stranger round the sacristy in the course of five minutes, and allows him some forty seconds for the contemplation of a picture which the study of six months would not entirely fathom, directs his attention very carefully to the "*bell' effetto di prospettivo*," the whole merit of the picture being, in the eyes of the intelligent public, that there is a long table in it, one end of which looks farther off than the other: but there is more in the "*bell' effetto di prospettivo*" than the observance of the common laws of optics. The table is set in a spacious chamber, of which the windows at the end let in the light from the horizon, and those in the side wall the intense blue of an eastern sky. The spectator looks all along the table, at the farther end of which are seated Christ and the Madonna, the marriage guests on each side of it,—on one side men, on the other women; the men are set with their backs to the light, which, passing over their

heads and glancing slightly on the tablecloth, falls in full length along the line of young Venetian women, who thus fill the whole centre of the picture with one broad sunbeam, made up of fair faces and golden hair. Close to the spectator a woman has risen in amazement, and stretches across the table to show the wine in her cup to those opposite; her dark red dress intercepts and enhances the mass of gathered light. It is rather curious, considering the subject of the picture, that one cannot distinguish either the bride or the bridegroom; but the third figure from the Madonna in the line of women, who wears a white head-dress of lace and rich chains of pearls in her hair, may well be accepted for the former, and I think\* that between her and the woman on the Madonna's left hand the unity of the line of women is intercepted by a male figure: be this as it may, this fourth female face is the most beautiful, as far as I recollect, that occurs in the works of the painter, with the exception only of the Madonna in the "Flight into Egypt." It is an ideal which occurs indeed elsewhere in many of his works, a face at once dark and delicate, the Italian cast of feature moulded with the softness and

\* [A correspondent writes that, with a good glass, a beard is discernible on the face of this figure. Note, 1884.]



childishness of English beauty some half a century ago; but I have never seen the ideal so completely worked out by the master. The face may best be described as one of the purest and softest of Stothard's conceptions, executed with all the strength of Tintoret. The other women are all made inferior to this one, but there are beautiful profiles and bendings of breasts and necks along the whole line. The men are all subordinate, though there are interesting portraits among them; perhaps the only fault of the picture being that the faces are a little too conspicuous, seen like balls of light among the crowd of minor figures which fill the background of the picture. The tone of the whole is sober and majestic in the highest degree; the dresses are all broad masses of colour, and the only parts of the picture which lay claim to the expression of wealth or splendour are the head-dresses of the women. In this respect the conception of the scene differs widely from that of Veronese, and approaches more nearly to the probable truth. Still the marriage is not an unimportant one; an immense crowd, filling the background, forming superbly rich mosaic of colour against the distant sky. Taken as a whole, the picture is perhaps the most perfect example which human art has pro-

duced of the utmost possible force and sharpness of shadow united with richness of local colour. In all the other works of Tintoret, and much more of other colourists, either the light and shade or the local colour is predominant; in the one case the picture has a tendency to look as if painted by candlelight, in the other it becomes daringly conventional, and approaches the conditions of glass-painting. This picture unites colour as rich as Titian's with light and shade as forcible as Rembrandt's, and far more decisive.

There are one or two other interesting pictures of the early Venetian schools in this sacristy, and several important tombs in the adjoining cloister; among which that of Francesco Dandolo, transported here from the Church of the Frari, deserves especial attention. See above, p. 87.

**SALVATORE, CHURCH OF ST.** Base Renaissance, occupying the place of the ancient church, under the porch of which the Pope Alexander III. is said to have passed the night. M. Lazari states it to have been richly decorated with mosaics; now, all is gone.

In the interior of the church are some of the best examples of Renaissance sculptural monuments in Venice. (See above, p. 112.) It is said to possess an important pala of silver, of the thirteenth century, one of

the objects in Venice which I much regret having forgotten to examine, besides two Titians, a Bonifazio, and a John Bellini. The latter ("The Supper at Emmaus") must, I think, have been entirely repainted: it is not only unworthy of the master, but unlike him; as far, at least, as I could see from below, for it is hung high.

SANUDO, PALAZZO. At the Miracoli. A noble Gothic palace of the fourteenth century, with Byzantine fragments and cornices built into its walls, especially round the interior court, in which the staircase is very noble. Its door, opening on the quay, is the only one in Venice entirely uninjured; retaining its wooden valve richly sculptured, its wicket for examination of the stranger demanding admittance, and its quaint knocker in the form of a fish.

SCALZI, CHURCH OF THE. It possesses a fine John Bellini, and is renowned through Venice for its precious marbles. I omitted to notice above, in speaking of the buildings of the Grotesque Renaissance, that many of them are remarkable for a kind of dishonesty, even in the use of *true* marbles, resulting not from motives of economy, but from mere love of juggling and falsehood for their own sake. I hardly know which condition of mind is meanest, that which has pride in plaster

made to look like marble, or that which takes delight in marble made to look like silk. Several of the later churches in Venice, more especially those of the Jesuiti, of San Clemente, and this of the Scalzi, rest their chief claims to admiration on their having curtains and cushions cut out of rock. The most ridiculous example is in San Clemente, and the most curious and costly are in the Scalzi; which latter church is a perfect type of the vulgar abuse of marble in every possible way, by men who had no eye for colour, and no understanding of any merit in a work of art but that which arises from costliness of material, and such powers of imitation as are devoted in England to the manufacture of peaches and eggs out of Derbyshire spar.

SEBASTIAN, CHURCH OF ST. The tomb, and of old the monument, of Paul Veronese. It is full of his noblest pictures, or of what once were such; but they seemed to me for the most part destroyed by repainting. I had not time to examine them justly, but I would especially direct the traveller's attention to the small Madonna over the second altar on the right of the nave, still a perfect and priceless treasure.

SERVI, CHURCH OF THE. Only two of its gates and some ruined walls are left, in one of the foulest districts of the city. It was one



of the most interesting monuments of the early fourteenth century Gothic; and there is much beauty in the fragments yet remaining. How long they may stand I know not, the whole building having been offered me for sale, ground and all, or stone by stone, as I chose, by its present proprietor, when I was last in Venice. More real good might at present be effected by any wealthy person who would devote his resources to the preservation of such monuments wherever they exist, by freehold purchase of the entire ruin, and afterwards by taking proper charge of it, and forming a garden round it, than by any other mode of protecting or encouraging art. There is no school, no lecturer, like a ruin of the early ages.

SILVESTRO, CHURCH OF ST. Of no importance in itself, but it contains two very interesting pictures: the first, a "St. Thomas of Canterbury with the Baptist and St. Francis," by Girolamo Santa Croce, a superb example of the Venetian religious school; the second by Tintoret, namely:

*The Baptism of Christ.* (Over the first altar on the right of the nave.) An upright picture, some ten feet wide by fifteen high; the top of it is arched, representing the Father supported by angels. It requires little knowledge of Tintoret to see that these figures

are not by his hand. By returning to the opposite side of the nave, the join in the canvas may be plainly seen, the upper part of the picture having been entirely added on: whether it had this upper part before it was repainted, or whether originally square, cannot now be told, but I believe it had an upper part which has been destroyed. I am not sure if even the dove and the two angels which are at the top of the older part of the picture are quite genuine. The rest of it is magnificent, though both the figures of the Saviour and the Baptist show some concession on the part of the painter to the imperative requirement of his age, that nothing should be done except in an attitude; neither are there any of his usual fantastic imaginations. There is simply the Christ in the water and the St. John on the shore, without attendants, disciples, or witnesses of any kind; but the power of the light and shade, and the splendour of the landscape, which on the whole is well preserved, render it a most interesting example. The Jordan is represented as a mountain brook, receiving a tributary stream in a cascade from the rocks, in which St. John stands; there is a rounded stone in the centre of the current; and the parting of the water at this, as well as its rippling among the roots of some dark

trees on the left, are among the most accurate remembrances of nature to be found in any of the works of the great masters. I hardly know whether most to wonder at the power of the man who thus broke through the neglect of nature which was universal at his time; or at the evidences, visible throughout the whole of the conception, that he was still content to paint from slight memories of what he had seen in hill countries, instead of following out to its full depth the fountain which he had opened. There is not a stream among the hills of Priuli which in any quarter of a mile of its course would not have suggested to him finer forms of cascade than those which he has idly painted at Venice.

SIMEONE, PROFETA, CHURCH OF ST. Very important, though small, possessing the precious statue of St. Simeon, above noticed, I. 226. The rare early Gothic capitals of the nave are only interesting to the architect; but in the little passage by the side of the church, leading out of the Campo, there is a curious Gothic monument built into the wall, very beautiful in the placing of the angels in the spandrels, and rich in the vine-leaf moulding above.

SIMEONE, PICCOLO, CHURCH OF ST. One of the ugliest churches in Venice or elsewhere. Its black dome, like an unusual species of

gasometer, is the admiration of modern Italian architects.

SOSPITI, PONTE DE'. The well-known "Bridge of Sighs," a work of no merit, and of a late period (see Vol. I. p. 218), owing the interest it possesses chiefly to its pretty name, and to the ignorant sentimentalism of Byron.

STEFANO, CHURCH OF ST. An interesting building of central Gothic, the best ecclesiastical example of it in Venice. The west entrance is much later than any of the rest, and is of the richest Renaissance Gothic, a little anterior to the Porta della Carta, and first-rate of its kind. The manner of the introduction of the figure of the angel at the top of the arch is full of beauty. Note the extravagant crockets and cusp finials as signs of decline.

## T.

TOMA, PONTE SAN. There is an interesting ancient doorway opening on the canal close to this bridge, probably of the twelfth century, and a good early Gothic door, opening upon the bridge itself.

TROVASO, CHURCH OF ST. Itself of no importance, but containing two pictures by Tintoret, namely:

1. *The Temptation of St. Anthony.* (Altar piece in the chapel on the left of the choir.) A small and very carefully finished picture



but marvellously temperate and quiet in treatment, especially considering the subject, which one would have imagined likely to inspire the painter with one of his most fantastic visions. As if on purpose to disappoint us, both the effect and the conception of the figures are perfectly quiet, and appear the result much more of careful study than of vigorous imagination. The effect is one of plain daylight; there are a few clouds drifting in the distance, but with no wildness in them, nor is there any energy or heat in the flames which mantle about the waist of one of the figures. But for the noble workmanship, we might almost fancy it the production of a modern academy: yet, as we begin to read the picture, the painter's mind becomes felt. St. Anthony is surrounded by four figures, one of which only has the form of a demon, and he is in the background, engaged in no more terrific act of violence towards St. Anthony, than endeavouring to pull off his mantle; he has, however, a scourge over his shoulder, but this is probably intended for St. Anthony's weapon of self-discipline, which the fiend, with a very Protestant turn of mind, is carrying off. A broken staff, with a bell hanging to it, at the saint's feet, also expresses his interrupted devotion. The three other figures beside him

are bent on more cunning mischief; the woman on the left is one of Tintoret's best portraits of a young bright-eyed Venetian beauty. It is curious that he has given so attractive a countenance to a type apparently of the temptation to violate the vow of poverty, for this woman places one hand in a vase full of coins, and shakes golden chains with the other. On the opposite side of the saint, another woman, admirably painted, but of a far less attractive countenance, is a type of the lusts of the flesh, yet there is nothing gross or immodest in her dress or gesture. She appears to have been baffled, and for the present to have given up addressing the saint: she lays one hand upon her breast, and might be taken for a very respectable person, but that there are flames playing about her loins. A recumbent figure on the ground is of less intelligible character, but may perhaps be meant for Indolence; at all events, he has torn the saint's book to pieces. I forgot to note, that, under the figure representing Avarice, there is a creature like a pig; whether actual pig or not is unascertainable, for the church is dark, the little light that comes on the picture falls on it the wrong way, and one third of the lower part of it is hidden by a white case, containing a modern daub, lately painted by way of an

altar-piece; the meaning, as well as the merit, of the grand old picture being now far beyond the comprehension both of priests and people.

2. *The Last Supper.* (On the left-hand side of the Chapel of the Sacrament.) A picture which has been through the hands of the Academy, and is therefore now hardly worth notice. Its conception seems always to have been vulgar, and far below Tintoret's usual standard. There is singular baseness in the circumstance that one of the near Apostles, while all the others are, as usual, intent upon Christ's words, "One of you shall betray me," is going to help himself to wine out of a bottle which stands behind him. In so doing he stoops towards the table, the flask being on the floor. If intended for the action of Judas at this moment, there is the painter's usual originality in the thought: but it seems to me rather done to obtain variation of posture, in bringing the red dress into strong contrast with the table-cloth. The colour has once been fine, and there are fragments of good painting still left; but the light does not permit these to be seen, and there is too much perfect work of the master's in Venice to permit us to spend time on retouched remnants. The picture is only worth mentioning, because it

is ignorantly and ridiculously referred to by Kugler as characteristic of Tintoret.

## V.

VITALL, CHURCH OF ST. Said to contain a picture by Vittor Carpaccio, over the high altar: otherwise of no importance.

VOLTO SANTO, CHURCH OF THE. An interesting but desecrated ruin of the fourteenth century; fine in style. Its roof retains some fresco colouring, but, as far as I recollect, of later date than the architecture.

## Z.

ZACCARIA, CHURCH OF ST. Early Renaissance, and fine of its kind; a Gothic chapel attached to it is of great beauty. It contains the best John Bellini in Venice, after that of San G. Grisostomo, "The Virgin with Four Saints;" and is said to contain another John Bellini and a Tintoret, neither of which I have seen.

ZOBENIGO, CHURCH OF SANTA MARIA, *ante*, pp. 158-9.

It contains one valuable Tintoret, namely:

*Christ with Sta. Justina and St. Augustin.*  
(Over the third altar on the south side of the nave.) A picture of small size, and upright, about ten feet by eight. Christ appears to be descending out of the clouds between



the two saints, who are both kneeling on the seashore. It is a Venetian sea, breaking on a flat beach, like the Lido, with a scarlet galley in the middle distance, of which the chief use is to unite the two figures by a point of colour. Both the saints are respectable Venetians of the lower class, in homely dresses and with homely faces. The whole picture is quietly painted, and somewhat slightly; free from all extravagance, and displaying little power except in the general truth or harmony of colours so easily laid on. It is better preserved than usual, and worth dwelling upon as an instance of the style of the master when *at rest*.

INDEX.

NOTE.

*The References used in this Index are to the volume, chapter, and section (not to the page): thus, I. ii. 3 stands for Vol. I. chap. ii. § 3; and II. App. I. 62 for Vol. II. Appendix I. § 62.*

## INDEX.

---

- Abraham, his share in architecture, I. i. 17.  
 Absalom, Venetians likened to, by Clement V., I. i. 11.  
 Abstinence, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 101.  
 Acanthus, capital with rounded lobes (Torcello), I. iii. 5 *seqq.*  
     " Roman and Greek, different treatment of, I. i. 26 *n.*  
 Adam and Eve (Ducal Palace, Fig-tree angle), I. v. 35-7.  
 Adige, the, alluvial deposits of, I. ii. 5.  
     " many islands at its mouth, I. i. 30.  
 Adriatic, the, I. ii. 1.  
 Æschylus, wild lyric rhythm of, I. iv. 35.  
 Ages, the, of man (Ducal Palace capital), I. v. 121.  
 Ahab's sin, I. v. 90.  
 Alabaster, use of, in architectural decoration, I. iv. 36.  
 Alberti, tomb of Duccio degli (Frari, Venice), II. iii. 58.  
 Albion, "perfidious," I. i. 5 *n.*  
 Alexander III. Pope, and Barbarossa, I. i. 9; II. iii. 59.  
 Alexandria, church of, and S. Mark's, I. i. 31.  
 Alison, quoted, on fall of Venetian senate, I. i. 7 *n.*  
 Allen, George, referred to, II. 8, *passim*.  
 Alps and Apennines, I. ii. 3.  
     " as seen from Venice, I. ii. 1 *a.*  
 Altinum, the ruins of, I. iii. 2.  
 Ambrogio di Lorenzo, virtues by (Pisa), I. v. 63.  
 ———, Church of Saint. *See a. Milan.*  
 ———, Saint, quoted on the beatitudes and virtues, I. v.  
     48-53.  
 Ananias' sin, I. v. 90.  
 Anzusa, Church of Saint. *See a. Verona.*  
 Anatomy in art, cause of modern decline, II. ii. 23 *n.*  
     " Renaissance study of, II. ii. 32.  
 Anchor, as a symbol of hope, I. v. 85.



- Andrea del Sarto, II. App. II., s. *Bacco Scuola*, 45—56.  
 Angelico, his perception, II. ii. 23.  
 " " power not equal to Bellini's, II. App. II., s. *Giovanni*  
     *Grissanone*.  
 " " religious feeling of, offensive to Protestants, I.  
     iv. 59.  
 Anger, sculpture of (Ducal Palace capital), I. v. 89.  
 Angle, softening of, by sculpture (Gothic), I. v. 31.  
     *See s. Ducal Palace, (b) details, angles.*  
 Animals, teach men what vices to avoid, II. App. i. 56.  
 " sculpture of, in incrusted school, I. iv. 37.  
     *See s. Ducal Palace.*  
 Antiope. *See s. Correggio.*  
 Antonio da Ponte, builds Bridge of Sighs, I. v. 29.  
 Antwerp, streets of mediæval, II. i. 1.  
 Apennines and Alps. *See s. Alps.*  
 Apostles, their teaching does not analyse or define sin or virtue,  
     I. v. 45.  
 Apse, of Murano. *See s. Murano.*  
 Aquileia, the mother of Venice, I. ii. 3 n.  
 " S. Mark at, I. iv. 2.  
 Arabesque ornament, its origin, I. i. 26.  
 Arabian architecture:  
     its Egyptian character, I. i. 26.  
     love of colour, I. iv. 43.  
     history of, its "lava stream," I. i. 29.  
 Arch, the: Rome originates, Arabia foliates, I. i. 17.  
 Archimedes (Ducal Palace capital), I. v. 105.  
 Architect, to work with his men in the mason's yard, I. v. 117.  
 Architect, *The*, review of the "Seven Lamps" in, I. i. 49.  
 Architecture—(a) *Generally*,\* (b) *Orders and schools of*:  
     (a) *generally*—  
         Christianity and, I. i. 20.  
         colour in, II. i. 25—6.  
         criticism of, difficult, I. iv. 48.  
         decoration in. *See s. v.*

---

\* *See also s. Asanbua, Alabaster, Animals, Arabesque, Basilica, Buildings, Chaguer, Church, Colour, Decoration, Paper, Geology, Glass, Incision, Mosaic, Ornament, Pulpits, Restoration, Sculpture, Statues, Symbolism, Symmetry.*

*Architecture, continued :*

- every man at some time concerned with it, I. i. 38.
- frescoed, II. I. 35.
- illustrated books on, I. iv. 45.
- laws and opinion as to, . i. 49.
- perfect, impossible, and why, II. i. 20, 22, 27.
- the work of workmen, not individuals, II. i. 20, 22.
- religion and :
  - expression of religion in a, I. i. 25.
- as a science :
  - not a mere matter of opinion, I. i. 49.
  - good and bad distinguishable, *ib.*
- sculpture of the art of a, on Ducal Palace, I. v. 116.
- " in early, ludicrous and satirical, II. App. I. 52. See a. Sculpture.

*(b) orders and schools of :*

- orders :
  - only two really possible, marked by convex and concave ornament, I. i. 17—20.
- schools of :
  - characteristics of, I. i. 26.
  - ecclesiastical and sacred, not a distinct kind or school, as opposed to domestic, I. iv. 51, 53.
  - European, its origin, I. i. 17.
  - modern :
    - the question for, II. i. 19.
    - its models, II. ii. 3.
  - various :
    - See a. Arabian, Byzantine, Chinese, Christianity, Classical, Corinthian, Doric, Eastern, Egypt, England, France, German, Gothic, Greek, Incrusted, Italy, Lombard, Mexican, Norman, Northern, Renaissance, Roman, Romanesque, Tuscan, Venice, Verona.

Archytas, and the cardinal virtues, I. v. 49.

Arion, on the Ducal Palace, I. v. 77.

Aristocracy, Venetian, its growth, I. i. 4.

Aristotle, and the Renaissance, I. v. 47.

" sculpture of (Ducal Palace), I. v. 105, 127.

" system and teaching of :
 

- a mistake and blunder, I. v. 80.

- Aristotle, system and teaching of, *continued* :  
     forced and confined, I. v. 51.  
     his "liberality," I. v. 69.
- Arkwright, Sir Richard, II. iv. 97 n.
- Arqua, hills of, I. ii. 1.
- Art :—  
     attitudinarianism in, II. iii. 78.  
     decline of. See below, s. *Luxury*.  
     function of, to stay the fleeting, not to systematize the  
         fixed, II. ii. 23.  
     history of :  
         European, its central date, 1300 A.D., I. v. 86.  
         what it might have been, if no Renaissance, II. i. 17.  
     honesty in, II. i. 40 *seqq.*  
     imitation and, II. vi. 7.  
     knowledge and, II. ii. 23—24, and n.  
     luxury debases, II. i. 5—6, 15.  
     perception and knowledge in, II. ii. 23.  
     Protestantism, what kind of art impresses, I. iv. 58.  
     religion and :  
         the root of all art in, II. ii. 33.  
         the sincere Christian does not care for a, I. iv. 57 *seqq.*  
     science and, II. ii. 8.  
     unsual, is feeble, II. App. I. 58.  
         "       "       but prudery marks base art, II.  
                 App. I. 53.  
     works of, their characteristics, II. vi. 7.
- Artists, faculties and functions of, II. ii. 10, 11.
- Arundel Society, II. vi. 6.  
     "       "       Giorgione's altar-piece at Castel Franco,  
         II. vi. 6.  
     "       "       tombs of Italy, II. iii. 46 n.
- Ascension, the, S. Mark's, mosaics of, I. iv. 63.
- Assisi, Giotto's virtues at, I. v. 56, 63.
- Astrology (Ducal Palace capital), I. v. 106.
- Atë, Spenser's, I. v. 71.
- Attitudinarianism in art, II. iii. 78.
- Austrians, the, in Italy, before Verona, 1848, I. ii. 4.  
     "       "       in Venice, feeling against them, I. iv. 13, 15  
     "       "       their guns, and the Ducal Palace, I. v. 123.

Author. *I. Personal. II. His Writings:**I. Personal:*

accuses himself of affectation, I. i. 3.

botany of, II. iv. 22.

education of:

Byron loved and early studied by, II. vi. 2, 3.

books read by, II. vi. 4.

"Edgworthian gosling," II. ii. 97.

examined for degree, the Epistles a separate

"science," II. iv. 103.

European galleries all studied by (except Vienna and Madrid), II. vi. 6.

geology of, II. i. 41, 42.

" his love of the Alps, II. vi. 5.

" metaphor from, I. i. 24.

" " " II. ii. 1.

Imagination, his view of the, II. App. I. 60 n.

movements of:

at Genoa, 1845, II. vi. 5, 6 (diary quoted).

" Lucra, 1845, sees Maria's tomb, II. vi. 5.

" Venice, 1846, I. v. 129.

" " 1851-52, I. v. 129.

" " 1870, II. vi. 2.

" " Dec. 26, 1876, I. ii. 2 n.

" " 1876-77, II. App. II. n.

" Brantwood, May 2, 1879, *passim*.

poems of, II. vi. 3.

pupils help him, II. vi. 6.

religion:

early religious feeling, I. i. 49 n.

legends how valued by him, II. iii. 31. See a. Tiepals.

Protestantism of, I. iii. 9 and n.

" II. iv. 94 and n.

Spectarianism, I. i. 49 n.

symbolism, his ignorance of ancient, I. v. 129.

and Tintoret:

gives sketch of Tintoret to Oxford, II. App. II.

s. Duc. Pal. 14 n.

story of German painter and author looking at

Tintoret, II. App. I. 60 n.



Author : *continued* :

in Venice, his work, etc., there (see above, s. *Memoranda*) :

early and later books on, II. vi. 4.

on Ca' Treviano, his favourite palace, II. ii. 22.

Ducal Palace, I. v.

“ one capital unexamined, I. v. 123.

“ thoughts raised by view of, from the  
Lido, I. v. 140.

personal examination of tombs, I. i. 42. *et* I. v. 121.

subscriptions for S. Mark's asked for by, I. v. n.

*II. His Writings. (a) Style ; (b) Teaching ; (c) Books  
of, quoted or referred to :*

*(a) Their style, etc. :*

criticized by himself :

confused metaphor, I. i. 28.

ill-written sentence, I. iv. 8 n.

mis-coloured, I. ii. 1 and n.

dogmatizing, sees danger of, I. iv. 58.

early writings of, II. vi. 2 *seqq.*

literary exxombry, II. iv. 97 n.

motives of, truth, love, vanity, II. vi. 3.

public attention to, II. vi. 1.

*(b) Their teaching, etc. :*

author knows that it is true, I. v. 140.

on architecture :

errors as to schools of, corrected, I. i. 21 n.

recognizes good of Renaissance n., II. i. 21 n.

on art :

II. vi. 6.

criticisms, II. i. 21 n.

early prejudices of, *ib.* : II. iii. 67 n. See s. *M. Angelo*. \*

*(c) Books of, quoted or referred to :*

*Bible of Andrea :*

Part I., chap. iv., on pavement of cathedral (?), II. iv. 94 n.

*Examples of Fiesian Architecture :*

Plate 1. Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 112.

“ 3. Torcello acanthus capital, I. iii. 6 n.

Proposed plates : Ducal Palace capitals, I. v. 66 n.

“ “ “ “ capital 18, I. v. 115.

*Fors Clavigera :*

vols. xl.—xii. (letters 71—77), on author in Venice, 1576—  
77, II. vi. 3.

“ vii., p. 60, on cath. of S. Theodore, II. vi. 7.

Author : books of, quoted or referred to, *continued* :

Lama of Fipole on N. Pisano and Greek sculpture. I. i. 31 n.

Lectures on Art, II., Art and Religion, I. iv, 52 n.

Michael Angelo und Titianus, II. App. 1. 67 n.

Modern Printers.

vol. 2, its aim to show bounty as typical of God. II. 1. 26.

1, chap. iii., § 21, on Tintoret's Innocents, II. App. 11.,  
2. *Exemplar*.

++ ++ ++ ++ 1 23 ++ ++ Last Judgment, II.  
Ann. II. 3 Octo.

§ 29. imagination and truth, II.  
 Adv. 1. 273.

 $\nabla_{\alpha} \xi^{\alpha} = 0$ , curvature, II, i, 8.

3. author's knowledge at date of II, vi, 5.

3, pp. 290–301, on Venice in days of Girolamo II, vi. 7.

*Memoria di Firenze*, part v., on grammar, II. iv. 92 a.

*Pre-Raphaelitism*, on *Print*, II. i. 26 n. See "On the Old Road."

*S. Mark's Rest*

Chap. III. 8. Mark's musings. I. v. and n.

v., Venetian government, I, i, 110.

vi., Venice Academy pictures, II, App. II, 2. Acad.

vii., Election of a Doge. II, vi, 7.

Proposed account of S. Mark's porch. II. i. 20 n.

Scrub Laurel

article on, in *The Architect*, 1840, I, I, 49.

Char. 5., on honey and set. II. 1. 4.

" il. # 14, wood-graining and marbling: II. E 40.

§ 18. Invented school not innocent. I. iv. 25

v. 14. Wood's view of S. Mark's as gen. I. iv. 22.

Plate v., Dura Palaca capital XI., L. v., 24.

*Stems of Vines:*

its argument, method of, l. iv, 22, 23.

Illustrations to be republished separately. price

photographia process. I. v. 20

77	13	13	13	pref. and notes to Liv. 48; Liv. 37, and final note
----	----	----	----	---

.. .. plate vii., on curvature explained. II. 1. 5

wood-blocks by author. L. v. *Small note*

plan of, I. E. 49.

style and teaching of:

also of II. vi. 1.

passage of, created by him. I. x. find note.

II. 1. 18. 11.

II. 35. 46. 5.

public reception of II, vi, 1.

republication of, *myf. i. l. v. n.*

delay in issue of, vol. ii., II. App. II.  
not. note.

Author: books of, quoted or referred to, *continued*:

*Stones of Venice*

simplicity of, intentional, I. i. 49.

style of, II. vi. 2.

title of, explained, II. vi. 1.

Avarice, distinct from covetousness, I. v. 90.

" sculpture of (Ducal Palace capital), *ib.*

Bacon quoted, on venomousness of knowledge, II. ii. 30.

Bagnamonte. See s. Tiepolo.

Bands. See s. Colour.

Barbaro family, dedication of S. Maria Zobenigo to, II. v. 21.

Barbarossa, conquered by Venice, I. i. 9, 11; II. iii. 59.

Barbetta, Venetian architect, II. v. 5.

Barnabas, Saint, and Mark, I. iv. 1.

Barrow-in-Farnew, II. iv. 92 n.

Basaiti's "Agony," II. App. II., s. Accademia.

Basilica, form of a, and its result on architecture, I. iii. 5,  
and n.

Bassan, II. App. I. 60 n.

Bayeux, tapestry, seen in, I. iv. 8.

Beatitudes, S. Ambrose on the, I. v. 45, 52, 63.

Beauty, use and, I. iv. 34.

Bell. See s. Capital.

Bellini, Gentile, II. App. II. *pref.* n.

" " appreciation of, needs knowledge, II. vi. 4.

" " backgrounds of, II. i. 34 n.

" " Venice, pictures of frescoed, II. i. 31.

" " compared with other artists, Titian, Leonardo,  
Angelico, I. i. 13; II. App. II., s. Giovanni  
Grisostomo.

" " greatness of, II. i. 16.

" " " II. iii. 76.

" " religion of, I. i. 13; I. v. 134.

" " Venice, the only place to see, II. App. II.

" " works of:

in the Louvre, II. vi. 5.

in Venice:

at the Frati, II. App. II., s. Frati.

in the Manfroni Palace, St. Jovanni, II. App. II.

" Badentini, II. App. II.

Bellini, Gentile works of in Venice, *continued*:

- in the S. Francesco della Vigna, II. App. II.
- .. S. Giovanni in Bragola, II. App. II.
- .. S. Giov. Grimaldi, II. App. II.
- .. S. Salvatore, Supper at Emmaus, II. App. II.
- .. S. Zaccaria, Virgin and Saints, II. App. II.

Benedetto Diana's Madonna, Libreria Vecchia, II. App. II.

Benjamin, I. iv. 60.

Bernardino, Pietro, tomb of (Friari, Venice), II. iii. 78.

Bettio, referred to (Duc. Pal.), I. v. 9 n.

Bible, the:

dreams and visions in the (*e.g.* *Jacob's*, *Joseph's*, *Nebuchadnezzar's*, *Pharaoh's*), II. App. I. 62.

effect of scientific spirit of Renaissance on its view of, II. iv. 100.

grotesque elements in, II. App. I. 62.

punishment of vainglory in (*Hezekiah*, *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Herod*), immediate, II. v. 18.

quoted and referred to:

(a) *incidents and persons, etc.*:

Ahab's sin, I. v. 90.

Ananias' sin, ib., ib., ib.

Babel, tower of, I. v. 48.

Evangelists, symbolized by four beasts, II. App. I. 63.

Isaiah, scenery of the Book of, II. App. I. 62.

Jerusalem, fall of, II. v. 76.

High priest's breastplate, II. I. 47.

Job, Book of. *See* Job.

S. Paul on inspiration, II. App. I. 60 v.

Revelations, scenery of the Book of, II. App. I. 62.

(b) *Passages quoted*:

Gen. xi. I. *sup.*—"The Tower of Babel," I. v. 46.

.. xiii. 19—"To do justice and judgment," I. iv. 71.

.. xli. 57—"All countries came to Joseph to buy corn," II. ii. 27.

1 Kings xvii. 14—"The barrel of meal, . . . cruse of oil fail," II. ii. 27.

2 Kings viii. 15—"Haniel took a cloth and dipped it . . . and spread it on his face," II. I. 5.

Job iii. 17—"There the wicked cease from troubling, etc.," I. iii. 5.

.. xv. 31—"Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity," I. v. 92.



Bible, the, passages quoted, *continued* :

Job xxxi. 26-8—"The moon walking in brightness . . . should have denied the God above," II. iv. 101 a.

" xxxviii. 11—"Hitherto shalt thou come . . . and here thy (proud) waves be stayed," II. iv. 103.

" xl. 15—"Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee," II. ii. 31.

Psaln iv. 8—"I will lay me down in peace . . . dwell in safety," II. iii. 46.

" v. 5—"The foolish shall not stand in thy sight," I. v. 56.

" xlv. 1—"The fool hath said . . . 'There is no God' . . ." I. v. 59.

" xlv. 1—"The fool hath said . . . 'There is no God' . . ." II. iv. 92.

" xlv. 5, 6—"As a bridegroom . . . hid from the heat thereof," II. ii. 9.

" lli. 1—"There is no God." See above & Psalm xlv. 1.

" lxxx. 12—(Prayer-book) "Broken down her hedges . . . pluck off her grapes," II. iv. 94.

" lxxxix. 37—"Established . . . as a faithful witness in heaven," II. iv. 101 a.

" xci. 13—"Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder," II. iii. 59.

" xcvi. 5—"The sea is His, and He made it . . . dry land," I. iii. 16.

" cli. 14—(Prayer-book) "Thy servants think upon her stones," II. vi. 1.

" cxix. 14—"I have rejoiced in . . . Thy testimonies, as in all riches," I. iv. 71.

" cxliii. 4—(Prayer-book) "Scornful rebuke of wealthy . . . of the proud," II. ii. 1 (motto); II. ii. 45.

Prov. i. 24—"I have stretched out My hand and no man regarded," I. iii. 14.

" iii. 10—"Thy barns filled with plenty . . . new wine," II. ii. 27.

Prov. xlv. 10—"The heart knoweth his own bitterness," II. ii. 31.

" xxiv. 9—"The thought of foolishness is sin," I. v. 66.

" xxviii. 8—"He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool," II. iv. 92.

Ecc. i. 2—"Vanity of vanities," I. v. 92.

Bible, the, passages quoted, *continued* :

- Ecc. xi. 9—"Know thou . . . God will bring thee into judgment," I. iv. 71.
- Isaiah xxiii. 1—"The burden of Tyre," I. i. 1.
- " xxxii. 20—"Sow beside all waters . . . the feet of ox and ass," II. ii. 27.
- " xlvii. 7-15—"Thou saidst, 'I shall be a lady for ever' . . . none shall save thee," II. iii. 85.
- " lxiv. 5—"Thou mortest him that . . . worketh righteousness," I. v. 58.
- Ezek. vii. 10—"Behold the day . . . pride hath buckled," etc., II. iv. 103.
- " xvi. 43—"Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness," II. iii. 76.
- " xxviii. 12—"As in Eden, the garden of God," I. i. 1.
- Daniel v. 28—"God has numbered thy kingdom, and finished it," I. i. 49.
- Matt. iii. 10—"Every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit," I. iv. 47.
- " v. 9-11—"The Beatitudes," I. v. 45-52.
- " xii. 25—"House divided against itself," II. iv. 95.
- " xvi. 6—"Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees," I. v. 43.
- " xxi. 9—"Hosanna . . . Blessed is He that cometh," I. iv. 67.
- " xxi. 12—"The seats of them that sold doves," I. iv. 15.
- " xxii. 40—"On these two commandments . . . law and prophets," I. v. 45.
- Luke x. 30-35—"Parable of good Samaritan," I. v. 43.
- " xi. 3—"Day by day our daily bread," II. ii. 27.
- " xii. 1—"Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees," I. v. 43.
- " xii. 15—"Take heed and beware of covetousness," *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*
- " xv. 11-23—"Parable of the Prodigal son," I. v. 45.
- John vi. 40-58—"Your fathers did eat manna . . . and my flesh," I. iv. 65.
- " x. 9—"I am the door," etc., I. iv. 68.
- Acts i. 11—"Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing?" I. iv. 68.
- " xii. 12—"So Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus," I. iv. 1.
- Rom. i. 20—"Invisible things of Him . . . clearly seen," II. App. i. 63.

Bible, the, passages quoted, *continued*:

- Rom. i. 23—"Changed the glory of God into an image like man," II. App. I. 62.  
 .. i. 29-31—"Filled with all unrighteousness," etc., I. v. 45.

I Cor. ii. 9—"Prepared for them that love Him," II. App. I. 63.

.. iii. 19—"The wisdom of this world . . . foolishness with God," II. ii. 29.

.. iii. 38—"The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise . . . vain," I. v. 92.

.. viii. 1—"Knowledge puffeth up," II. ii. 36.

.. xiii. 12—"We see through a glass darkly," II. App. I.

2 Cor. iii. 6—"The letter killeth . . . spirit giveth life," II. ii. 28.

Eph. iv. 3—"Persecuted, but not forsaken . . . not destroyed," I. iii. 2.

.. iii. 10—"Principalities and powers in heavenly places," I. iv. 11.

.. v. 18—"Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess," I. v. 50.

Phil. iv. 4-8—"Let your moderation be known," etc., I. v. 45.

Col. iii. 5—"Covetousness, which is idolatry," I. v. 90.

1 Thes. v. 23—"Your whole spirit . . . be preserved blameless," I. v. 46.

1 Tim. vi. 10—"The love of money is the root of all evil," I. v. 60.

1 John iv. 1—"Try the spirits whether they are of God," II. iv. 94.

Rev. iii. 20—"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock," I. iii. 14.

.. iv. 6-7—"The four beasts about the throne," II. iii. 63.

.. xxi. 18—"The wall of it was of jasper," I. iv. 71a.

.. xxi. 5—"The Lord God giveth them light," I. i. 47.

Bishops, "overseers," I. iii. 7.

Bonifacio, valued, II. App. I. 60 a.

.. works of:

in the Libreria Vecchia, II. App. 11.

.. S. Glor. Elem., II. App. 11.

.. S. Ruffino, II. App. 11.

.. S. Salvatore, II. App. 11.

Bourges, Cathedral of, hawthorn, I. iv. 44, 49, 50.

- Bazza, mosaics in S. Mark's by, I. iv. 5.  
 Breadth in art, good and bad, II. i. 13.  
 Brenta, villas on the, I. ii. 6.  
 Brides of Venice, II. v. 7 *seqq.*  
 Bridge of Sighs. See s. Venice, IV. (3).  
 Britomart. See s. Spenser.  
 Brotherhood, a principle of art, as of life, II. i. 26.  
 Brown, Rawdon, I. v. 26 a; II. vi. 3.  
 " " II. App. II., s. Contarini.  
 " " on Othello's House, II. App. II., s. Othello.  
 " " " Venetian archives, II. v. 10 a.  
*Builder*, quoted on death of workman, I. iv. 24.  
 Buildings: \*

parts of a:

See s. Angle, Apse, Arch, Canopies, Capital, Cornice, Crocket,  
 Haulstone, Jambe, Shaft, Window.

- Bunsen, Chevalier, quoted, I. iii. 5 a.  
 Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," I. v. 70—2.  
 " " " idleness in, I. v. 92.  
 " " " the Devil of, II. App. I. 53.  
 " " " " *ib.*, *ib.*, 60.  
 Buonarroti. See s. Michael Angelo.  
 Byron and Venice, anachronism as to Marino Faliero, I. ii. 2.  
 " " " ignorant sentimentality of," II. vi. 2.  
 Byzantine architecture. *I. General Characteristics.*

## *II. Details.*

### *I. General characteristics—*

- delicacy of, II. i. 13.  
 domestic as well as ecclesiastical, I. iv. 56.  
 faults and weak points of, I. i. 20 a.  
 its origin, I. i. 17, 21.  
 severity of, II. i. 11—2.

---

\* For buildings (especially cathedrals and churches) particularly referred to see s. Saints (6) and also as follows:—Antwerp, Bayeux, Bourges, Chartres, Cologne, Como, Coutances, Crystal Palace, Egypt, Florence, Genoa, Hope, Lombard, London, Lucca, Milan, Munno, Oxford, Padua, Paul's, Pavia, Parthenon, Pisa, Rome, Rouen, Salisbury, Sistine, Torcello, Verona, Versailles, Vienna, Whitehall.



Byzantine architecture, general characteristics, *continued* :  
 at Venice :

main period of, at Venice, I. ii., iii., iv.

— sculpture, of vines, I. iii. 5.

" pictures, drapery in Byzantine, I. iv. 49.

## II. Details—

decoration, essentially pictorial, I. iv. 67.

Gothic superseded, I. iv. 5.

Renaissance, II. i. 23.

S. Mark's is in effect a Byzantine building, I. iv. 9.

— pictures, drapery in, I. iv. 49.

" sculpture of vine, I. iii. 5.

Cadore, I. ii. 1.

Cadorin's accuracy, I. v. 17 a.

" on the Ducal Palace, I. v. 9 a, 28.

Cairo, architecture of, I. i. 31.

Calendario, Filippo, builds part of Ducal Palace, I. v. 19.

Cambrai, league of, 1508, I. i. 5.

Can Grande, Mastino, and Signorio. See a. Scaliger.

Canaletto, I. i. 37.

" untrustworthy, II. App. II.

Candiano IV., Doge (976), revolt of, I. iv. 5.

" " " " I. v. 10.

Canopies of Gothic tombs, II. iii. 48.

Canova, his tomb, II. App. II., a. Friari.

Cappello (Vincenzo), inscription to, S. M. Formosa, II. v. 17, 18.

Capocino, picture by, at Genoa, II. vi. 5.

Caracci, blasphemous, I. i. 37.

" preferred by some to the Venetians! I. iv. 28.

" pretences of the, II. App. II., a. Giov. Grisut.

Caravaggio, battles of Venice at, I. i. 5.

Carlo Dolce, "smooth Madonnas" of, I. iv. 58.

— Zeno. See a. Zeno.

Carlyle, his pessimism (time he gives for improvement of world), II. iv. 163 a.

" his Protestantism, II. iv. 94 a.

Carmini, church of the, Venice. See a. Venice, IV. (1).

- Carpaccio, background of, II. i. 34 n.  
 „ study of, recommended, II. App. II., s. Rialto.  
 „ work of, giving original Bridge of Sighs, II. vi. 3.  
 Carrara, murder of, I. i. 5.  
 Casa Grimani, D'Oro, etc. See s. Venice, IV. (2).  
 Casts of Ducal Palace taken by author, I. v. 115.  
 Castelfranco's tomb, Verona. See s. Verona.  
 Catalogue-making of the Renaissance, II. ii. 32.  
 Catechumen, how taught on entering S. Mark's, I. iv. 65 *seqq.*  
 Catena, Vincenzo, "St. Christina," II. App. II., s. Maria Mater  
 Domini.  
 Cathedrals. See s. Buildings, and under names of cathedral cities.  
 Catholicism. See s. Romanism.  
 Cavalli, Jacopo, tomb of (1384), in S. Giov. and Paolo, Venice,  
 II. iii. 69.  
 Certosa, the, of Pavia. See s. Pavia.  
 Charity, conceptions of, I. v. 82.  
 „ carved on Ducal Palace, I. i. 47.  
 „ „ „ I. v. 82.  
 „ Liberality and (Ducal Palace, Giotto, Orcagna, etc.),  
 I. v. 69.  
 Charlemagne, death of, I. v. 9.  
 Charles I., "the martyr," II. iv. 98.  
 Chartres, church at, now a hayloft, II. iv. 97 n.  
 Chastity (Ducal Palace capital), I. v. 98.  
 Cheerfulness, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 96.  
 Chequers, in colour and chiaroscuro, II. i. 28.  
 Cherries, June the month of, Venice, I. v. 124.  
 Chiaroscuro, in nature, II. i. 27.  
 „ reciprocity in, II. i. 26 n.  
 Child, his experience interesting, not his knowledge,  
 II. ii. 35, 36.  
 „ simplicity of a, his delight in scriptural prints,  
 I. iv. 60.  
 „ religion, childlike nature of true, I. iv. 60.  
 Childhood, why "the happiest time of life," II. ii. 28.  
 Children, carving of, on Ducal Palace, I. v. 67, 68.  
 Chinese architecture, I. i. 49.  
 Chiozza, war of, with Venice (1380), I. i. 5; II. v. 13.  
 Christ, "risen and to come" (S. Mark's mosaics), I. iv. 70.

- Christ, His teaching, no *organised* system of morality in, I. v. 45.
- " " much symbolism, no personification in, I. v. 55.
- " His Baptism (St. Mark's mosaics), I. iv. 17.
- Christianity, analysis absent from simple spirit of early, I. v. 45 *seqq.*
- " belief in facts of religion, I. iv. 61 *n.*
- " faith in, effect of time on, II. iv. 93.
- " humility of, I. v. 115.
- " modern, II. iv. 103.
- " naïveté of early, I. iv. 46.
- and architecture:
- " first efforts, I. i. 20.
- and art, II. vi. 7.
- " the sincerest Christian indifferent to art, I. iv. 58.
- Chronicles, Venetian, referred to. See *a.* Ducal Palace, Venice, I.
- Church, the episcopal authority of early, I. iii. 15.
- architecture, not really different from domestic, I. iv. 53.
- " " colour and decoration, how far to be used, I. iv. 50 *seqq.*
- " " Gothic or Byzantine style, which fit for modern churches, I. iv. 57.
- " " "High Church" architecture, I. iv. 53.
- Cicero, and the Renaissance, I. v. 47.
- " his virtues, I. v. 49.
- Cicognara's Venice, I. i. 41.
- Cima da Conegliano, II. App. II., *a.* Giov. in Bragora.
- Cinquecento art, II. i. 16. See *a.* Renaissance.
- Cities, mediæval, beauty of, II. i. 1.
- Classical architecture. See *a.* Corinthian, Doric, Greek, Roman.
- Classicism and the Renaissance, II. i. 18.
- Classics, study of, its result on early Christian writers, I. v. 51.
- Claude, influence of, really slight, I. i. 37, 38.
- Clement V. (Pope), excommunicates Venice, I. i. 11.
- " " F. Dandolo and, II. iii. 59.
- Cleopatra, I. iv. 14.
- Clergy, idleness of the, fastened on by Spenser, I. v. 91.

Clouds, legend of the white, and S. Maria Formosa, II. v. 4, 14.

Colleone statue. See *s. Verrocchio*.

Cologne, streets of (Middle Ages), II. i. 1.

Colossal statues, of Egypt, I. iv. 37.

Colour :—

In architecture :

appreciated by best schools, I. iv. 43 *seqq.*

increased use of, 1250—1350, II. i. 26.

in incrustated schools, I. iv. 41.

in art (generally)—

love of, in all great art, I. iv. 43.

Renaissance, contempt for, a sign of baseness, I. iv. 43.

sense of, a gift, I. iv. 28.

temperate use of by great artists, II. i. 7.

Colourists, good and bad, II. i. 7.

Column. See *s. Piazzetta*, *Trajan*.

Comb, introduction of a, in grotesque work, I. v. 67.

Commynes, Philip de, on Venice, I. i. 15, 34 ; II. i. 23.

Como, Cathedral of, I. i. 35.

Constancy, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 70.

Constantine, Christian architecture under, I. i. 20.

Constantinople, S. Mark's horses from, I. iv. 8.

" " " mosaicists from, I. iv. 28.

Construction, in the incrustated schools, I. iv. 31.

Convent life, and literature, I. v. 98.

Corinthian order of architecture, I. i. 17.

its details :

acanthus, I. iii. 5, 6.

Cornaro, Marco, Doge (1365), II. iii. 62, 65, 70.

" " " his tomb (ss. Giov. e Paolo), II. i. 15.

Corner, quoted, on the Brides of Venice, II. v. 11.

" " " S. Maria Formosa, II. v. 4, 5 *ss.*

" " " S. Mark's, I. iv. 5 *ss.*

" " " consecration, I. iv. 7.

Cornice, in incrustated school, to be slight, I. iv. 30.

Correggio, characteristics of :

insouciance of, II. App. II., *s. Rocci*, *Se.* 40.

Council of Ten (Venice), I. v. 16.

Courage, a cardinal virtue, I. v. 49.

Coutances, I. v. 27.



- Coxcomb, I. v. 97.  
 Creation of man, Ducal Palace, I. v. 107-15.  
 Cremona, battles of Venice at, I. i. 5.  
 Criticism, difficulty of architectural, I. iv. 48.  
 Critics, grammatical, II. iv. 99.  
 Croce, Girolamo Santa. See II. App. II.  
 Crockets, of late Gothic (Venice), II. i. 13 *seqq.*  
 Cressus, II. II. 34.  
 Crystal Palace, a misnomer, I. iv. 48.  
 " " Venetian casts at, I. v. 115, 131.  
 Cupid, Greek, mediæval, and Renaissance, conception of, I. v. 86.  
 Curtains, imitated over tombs, II. iii. 72.  
 Curvature, in design, good and bad, II. i. 8.  
 " temperate and intemperate, II. i. 8 *seqq.*  
 Curzon's 'Levant Monasteries,' I. i. 20 n.  
 Cutting. See s. Incision.
- Da Vinci. See s. Leonardo.
- Dandolo, Andrea, Doge (1343, d. 1354), I. v. 40,  
 " " and the Ducal Palace (1335), I. v. 17.  
 " " his tomb in S. Mark's described, I. iv. 16, 18.  
 " " " its bas-relief, I. v. 40.  
 " Enrico, Doge (1193), Venice much altered since, I. i. 4; I. II. 2.  
 " Francesco, Doge, humiliation of, I. i. II; II. iii. 59, 60.  
 " " " surnamed "dog," *id.*, *id.*  
 " " " tears of, and conquest of Zara, I. i. 9  
 " " " tomb of (Frari and Salute), I. v. 16,  
 " " " " " " II. iii. 53.  
 " " senator (d. 1360), condemns M. Faliero, II. iii. 64.  
 " " " tomb of (Frari), II. iii. 64.
- Dante:—  
 "the central man of all the world," II. App. I. 67.  
 the Devil in, II. App. I. 53  
 Giotto and, I. v. 86.  
 grotesque spirit of, the noblest existent, II. App. I. 53, 67,

Dante, *continued*:

system of vices and virtues in, I. 5, 56 *seqq.*, 61.

works of: *Divina Commedia*:—

*Inferno*: a true dream, II. App. I. 60.

its portraiture of Jewish nature (Cantos 21, 22), II. App. I. 53.

system of circles in, I. v. 57.

quoted, on misery, I. v. 9<sup>h</sup>.

vi. 121, *Tristi fumano Nell'aer dolce*, etc., I. v. 50.

xvii. Geryon (fraud), I. v. 100.

*Paradise*: its Christian truth, I. v. 57.

less read than the *Inferno*, and why, ib.

only half estimated, and why, II. App. I. 61 n.

quoted, on Charity and Love, I. v. 56, 82.

*Purgatory*: quoted, vi., is prophetic of Italy (1948), I. v. 60.

vi., on treason, I. v. 80, 60.

vii. 28—36, on Sordello, I. v. 50.

## Daru, quoted:

on death of G. Zeno, Inquisition of State, I. i. 5 n.

„ crusades, I. i. 8 n.

„ Dago Morosini, II. iii. 67.

Dathan and Abiram, Venice likened to, I. i. 11.

David's sin, I. v. 90.

Death, effect on the mind of contemplating, II. App. I. 65.

„ modern love of, II. ii. 32 n.

„ representation of, in Italian tombs, II. iii. 46.

„ terror of, in Renaissance tombs, II. iii. 79.

Decency, a mark of excessive vice, II. App. I. 53.

Decoration, chromatic, incrustated schools, I. iv. 46.

„ „ ornamentation of Venetian Gothic,  
II. i. 29. See s. Building (parts of).

Design, curves, their temperate use in, II. i. 8.

Despair, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 72.

Devil, conceptions of the, by Dante, Milton, and Bunyan,  
II. App. I. 53.

Devotion, how aided by architecture, I. iv. 35. See s. Religion.

Disper work, II. i. 29, 33.

Dickens, Charles, his wit, II. App. I. 52.

Didron, M., quoted, I. iv. 61 n.

“Discided,” fine old word, I. v. 71.

Discipline, of hand needed in incrustated schools, I. iv. 37.

- Discord, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 71.  
 Discovery, pride in one's own, II. ii. 34.  
 Doge, insignia of, their meaning, I. i. 11.  
   " power of the, its rise and fall, I. i. 3.  
   " tombs of early doges, simple, II. iii. 47.  
     [For different doges mentioned, see s. Candiano, Cornaro, Corner, Dandolo, Dolfin, Falser, Foscari, Giustiniani, Gradenigo, Marino, Mocenigo, Moro, Muresini, Orscolo, Participazio, Pesaro, Sezzano, Steno, Tiepolo, Vendramin, Ziani.]  
 Dolfin, Doge Giov. (1356), his tomb (ss. Giov. e Paolo), II. iii. 82 *seqq.*  
 Dolls, Romanist idols, I. iv. 61.  
 Domenichino, Genoa, Pal. Durazzo, II. vi. 5.  
 Domestic and church architecture, not distinct schools, I. iv. 53.  
 Dominic, Saint, I. iv. 59.  
 Dominican monks, I. i. 9.  
   "       " found ss. Giov. and Paolo, Venice, II. iii. 51 *seqq.*  
 Donato, Saint, and Mary, Church of. See s. Murano.  
 Doré, Gustave, II. vi. 3.  
 Doric architecture, one of the great orders, I. i. 17.  
 Dove, vision of, to Doge Tiepolo, II. iii. 51.  
 Drapery, in Byzantine pictures, I. iv. 49.  
   " Ducal Palace sculpture, I. v. 114.  
 Dreams, character of, II. App. 1. 60.  
   " of men of genius, *ib.*, *ib.*  
   " visions and, in the Bible, *ib.*, *ib.*, 62.  
 Dress, splendid, helps art, II. App. II., *Raccolte* 19.  
   " thirteenth century, II. i. 26.  
 Ducal Palace, The :—  
   I. *Its History.* II. *Its Architecture.* (a) *Generally,*  
     (b) *Details,* (c) *Capitals:*  
   *Its History.* (See mainly, I. v. 9–23.)  
     authorities, etc. :  
       chronicles on, I. v. 9 s., 12 s., 13 s., 16 s., 24 s.  
       See s. Cadarin, Daru, Sansovino, Savuto, Sclavatin, Sclavatin.  
     materials for, scanty, I. v. 2.

Ducal Palace, The: its History, *continued*:

builders, etc., of:

See a. Calendario, Gradenigo, Lombardy (Pietro of), Lombardo, Palladio, Scanzano,

date of:

how evidenced, II. i. 15.

of different parts marking change of power,  
I. i. 44-6.

different palaces on its site:

the earliest, I. iv. 4.

Doge Ziani and the Byzantine palace, I. v. 11.

the Ziani palace, I. v. 13, 14, 20.

three successive buildings (Byzantine, Gothic,  
Renaissance), I. v. 9.

facts relating to (in chronological order):

A.D. 813 *Byzantine Palace*, I. v. 9 a.

" 976 burning of, I. (v. 5.

" 1301 *Gothic Palace*, I. v. 12.

" " Gradenigo's room begun, I. v. 12 a.

" 1341 Sala del Gran Consiglio, I. v. 18, 19.

" 1419 fire at, I. v. 10, 11, 21.

" 1423 Gothic palace finished, I. v. 19.

" " proposals to rebuild, forbidden, I. v. 20.

" " state of, at this time, *ib.*" " sea front of, a narrow wall, *ib.*" " the old and new palaces, *ib.*" " *Renaissance Palace* begun, I. v. 19,  
20, 24.

" 1479 fire at, I. v. 27.

" " Giant's staircase built, *ib.*

" 1574 fire at, I. v. 28.

" " restoration of, after the fire, proposals  
of architects as to, I. v. 28.

" 1879 modern restoration of, I. v. a.

II. *Its Architecture*:(a) *generally*:building of, absorbs all the power of the time,  
I. v. 1.

casts of, taken by author, I. v. 115.

central building of the world, I. i. 24.



Ducal Palace, The : its architecture, *continued* :

changes in, coeval with political change, I. v. 12.  
comprises four distinct buildings or offices,  
I. v. 24.

construction of, I. v. 6.

"flushed with its sanguine veins," I. ii. 1.

Gothic and Renaissance, spirit of, I. v. 35.

model and type of Venetian domestic architecture, I. i. 33.

the Parthenon of Venice, I. v. 12.

plan of, I. v. 3, 4.

(b) *details* :

angles :

angels over each of them, I. v. 42 and n.

decoration and sculpture of, I. v. 31 *seqq.*

subjects of, sculptures of, I. v. 4, 33 *seqq.*, 43.

(a) Fig-tree, I. v. 36, 41.

(b) Judgment, I. v. 41.

(c) Vine, I. v. 36, 39, 40.

arcade, pillars of the, I. v. 32.

balcony, sea, I. v. 8.

" " I. v. 19.

capitals. See below (c) Capitals.

court interior, I. v. 14.

crockets, II. i. 14.

door, great of (1335), I. v. 17.

entrance gate, I. v. 16.

façades, frescoes, II. i. 32.

" Piazzetta, I. v. 29, 36.

" Rio, II. i. 23, 38.

" sea, its date, I. v. 2.

" three, I. v. 3.

finials, II. i. 14.

Gabbia, tower called, I. v. 15 and n.

pictures in, II. App. II., s. Doc. Pal.

" neglected, I. v. 134 *seqq.*

" the Paradise wall, I. v. 8.

" Guariento's, I. v. 19.

prisons, piombi, their horrors exaggerated, I. v. 15.

Renaissance parts of, II. i. 38.

Ducal Palace, The : its architecture, *continued* :

- rooms of, I. v. 8, 134.  
 " Sala del Consiglio, I. v. 13.  
 " " Scrutinio, I. i. 45.  
 " Gradonigo's Chamber, I. v. 14.  
 sculptures of, I. v. 116. And see below (c) Capitals.  
 " early (1350), I. v. 132.  
 " foliage, its breadth, II. i. 13.  
 " Renaissance, angel Gabriel, I. v. 42.  
 " virtues, I. v. 56, 63.  
 tower of, I. v. 15 a  
 traceries of, their origin, I. v. 133.  
 windows, central, restored by Doge Steno, I. v. 32.  
 of sea façade, two lower than rest, I. v. 7.

## (c) capitals :

- arcade pillars, lower, I. v. 43 *seqq.*  
 " " " I. v. 65—127.  
 " " upper, their grace and fancy, I. v. 129.  
 composition of, I. v. 66.  
 dates of, I. v. 65.  
 foliage on, I. v. 127.  
 grotesques of, I. v. 67.  
 illustrations of, difficult, I. iv. 48.  
 " " I. v. 131.  
 " by casts (Crystal Palace), I. iv. 48.  
 records of, plan for securing, I. v. *final note*.  
 Renaissance copies, I. i. 46.  
 " " I. v. 68, 69, 71, 73, 76, 78.  
 " " I. v. 80—3, 89, 90.  
 spirit of, I. v. 131.  
 subjects of different capitals :—

	Vol. I. Chap. c.
Capital 1. Children, grotesques, comb . . . . .	67
" 2. Birds, etc. . . . .	68
" 3. Heads, etc. . . . .	65
" 4. Children ( <i>Rev. copy 65</i> ) . . . . .	65
" 5. Vespasian, Trajan, Octavian . . . . .	68
" 6. Heads . . . . .	68
" 7. Liberality, Constancy, Discard, Patience, Despair, Obedience, Infidelity, Modesty . . . . .	68-78
<i>(Rev. copy 28, and see a. Aristotle, Ulrich, Orcagna, Spenser)</i>	

Ducal Palace, The: subjects of different capitals, *continued*:

Vol. I. Chap. v.

Capital	8. Arion, grotesque figures, monsters ( <i>Res. copy 21</i> )	77
"	9. Faith, Fortitude, Temperance, Humility, Charity, Justice, Prudence, Hope ( <i>Res. copy 22, and see 2. Glotto, Greco, Reynolds, Spencer, cf. II. i. 1.</i> )	78-85
"	10. Luxury, Gluttony, Pride, Anger, Avarice, Idleness, Vanity, Envy ( <i>Res. copy 23, and see 2. Glotto, Spencer, etc.</i> )	86-92
"	11. Birds ( <i>cf. Res. copy 24</i> )	94
"	12. Misery, Cheerfulness, Folly, Chastity, Honesty, Falsehood, Injustice, Abstinence ( <i>Res. copy 25, and see 2. Glotto, Spencer, etc.</i> )	95-101
"	13. Lions' heads	102
"	14. Animals	102
"	15. Idleness illustrated ( <i>Res. copy 26, and see third volume.</i> )	103
"	16. Heads of nations	104
"	17. Science Solemn, Ptolemy, Aristotle, Tully, Pythagoras, Archimedes, Orpheus, Ptolemy.	105
"	18. Astrology ( <i>N.B.—The most beautiful of all.</i> ) Stars: signs of zodiac Creation of man	106-115
"	19. Architecture and sculpture K. Simplicius, S. Symmachus.	116-117
"	20. Animals' heads	118-119
"	21. Professions and Trades Mason, goldsmith, shoemaker, carpenter, cooper, husbandman, notary, smith.	120
"	22. Ages of Man	121
"	23. (Restored)	122
"	24. Marriage	123
"	25. Months	124
"	26. Renaissance copy of 15	125
"	27. Fruits Cherries, pears, cucumbers, persim, gourds, melons, figs, grapes.	125
"	28. Renaissance copy of 7	126
"	29. " " 8	127
"	30. " " 10	128
"	31. " " 9	129
"	32. " " 1	130

Ducal Palace, The: subjects of different capitals, *continued*:

Capital no.	Benedictine copy of 12	Vol. I. Chap. v.
34.	" 11	126
35.	Cherubs	ib.
36.	Justice and Judgment	127
	Justice enthroned, Aristotle, Isidore, Solon, Scipio, Numa, Moses, Trajan.	

Dürer, A., I. v. 131.

" reply of, "Sir, it cannot be better done," II. i. 16 n.

" tower of Ducal Palace, Venice, I. v. 15 n.

Eastern architecture, and European architecture, I. i. 17.

Eastlake, Sir C., on pictures of the angel Raphael, I. v. 42 n.

Eden, rivers of (S. Mark's mosaics), I. iv. 69.

Edfou, I. iv. 20.

Edgeworth, Miss ("Harry and Lucy" quoted), II. iv. 97 n.

Education, intellect of the world always in excess of its,  
I. iv. 61.

" loss of uneducated power in art, I. iv. 61.

" modern education:

" demands Latin verses, II. iv. 103.

" drives men into repugnant toil, II. ii. 29.

Egypt: St. Mark in, I. iv. 2.

architecture of:

Arabian architecture, as characterized by, I. i. 26.

colour delighted in by, I. iv. 43.

sculpture:

confined to man, as opposed to nature, I. iv. 37.

moon in, I. v. 114.

shaft, the origin of, may be Egyptian, I. i. 18.

tomb, Egyptian form of Early Christian, II. iii. 48.

Eleusis, I. iv. 20.

Elgin marbles, depth of their bas-relief, I. iv. 49.

" " horse and crest (as = wisdom), I. v. 80.

Elliot, George, II. vi. 3.

Ellora, I. iv. 20.

England:—

(1) cathedrals:

close of, compared with S. Mark's Place, Venice,  
I. iv. 10.



England, cathedrals, *continued*:

destruction of, I. iv. 11 n.

grim aspect of, I. iv. 14.

See s. London, Oxford, Paul, Salisbury.

## Early English:

origin of, I. i. 17.

## (2) art of:

Renaissance and, I. i. 35.

*temp.* George II., I. i. 37.

" 1881, II. v. 39 n.

## (3) character:

the true heart of, I. i. 9 n.

"pride of state," II. iv. 92 n.

## (4) miscellaneous:

Parliament, uninfluenced by any religious motive,  
I. i. 10.

prosperity of modern, II. vi. 1.

soot, II. i. 32 n.

Venice, Tyre, and, I. i. 1.

Envy, sculpture of, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 93.

Episcopal authority and Torcello, I. iii. 15.

"Erreque", I. v. 56 n.

Epitaphs, Venetian, II. iii. 70.

Erizzo, Marco, and the Ducal Palace, I. v. 18.

Evangelists, symbolism of four beasts, II. App. i. 63.

Exaggeration in art, II. i. 12.

Extravagance in art, is not richness, II. i. 10.

## Faith, the root of virtues, I. v. 51.

" sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. i. 47; I. v. 78.

See s. Religion, Venice.

Faliero, Marino (Doge, 1354), Byron's anachronism as to,  
I. ii. 2." " " conspiracy of, stops building of  
Ducal Palace, I. v. 19.

" " " death of, II. iii. 64.

" " " tomb (S. Giov. and Paolo), worst  
Renaissance, II. iii. 84.

" Ordalafo (Doge, 1102), I. i. 4.

" Vital (Doge, 1084—1090), I. iv. 5.

- Falsehood, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 100.  
 Fastigium, II. v. 20.  
 Feltre, siege of (1300—1400), II. iii. 69.  
 Fermo, Church of Saint. See s. Verona.  
 Feuds, Italian, I. i. 10 n.  
 Fillasi, quoted, I. v. 9 n.  
 Fini, inscriptions to the, S. Moisè, II. v. 20.  
 Finales, of late Venetian Gothic, II. i. 14.  
 Flagg's, Sketches of Venetian History, II. iii. 67, 68.  
 Flemish pulpits, I. iii. 13.  
 Florence, Baptistery, its mosaics, I. iv. 63.  
     " campanile, Giotto's. See s. Giotto.  
     " Duomo, best instance of Gothic architecture with  
         Renaissance ornament, II. i. 19.  
     " coated with marble, I. iv. 24.  
     " Or San Michele, I. v. 56.  
     " mosaics of, I. iv. 63; II. i. 38.  
     " S. Miniato, I. iii. 8.  
     " Spanish Chapel, I. v. 56, 63.  
     " virtues of Orcagna, Giotto, S. Memmi, et., I. v.  
         56, 63.  
 Foliage on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 127.  
     " " angles, I. v. 37.  
 Folly, early representations of, in art, I. v. 56.  
     " prudence v., I. v. 56.  
     " sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 97.  
 Fortitude, sculpture of, Ducal Palace, I. i. 47; I. v. 79.  
 Fusca, Santa. See s. Torcello.  
 Foscari, Doge Francesco (1423), I. i. 5.  
     " " Ducal Palace added to under,  
         I. i. 34, 45, 46.  
     " " Great Council Chamber first  
         used under, I. v. 24.  
     " " Renaissance tomb of, 1457, II.  
         iii. 71.  
     " " Venice altered since, I. ii. 2.  
 France, architecture of, its origin, I. i. 17.  
     " the French Revolution, I. i. 37; II. ii. 45.  
         And see s. names of different towns, etc.  
 Francia, combines execution with knowledge, II. i. 16.



Giacomo, Saint. See *s. Venice*, IV. (1).

Giorgio, Saint, *ib.*, *ib.*

Giorgione, frescoes of, II. i. 35.

" knowledge needed to appreciate, II. vi. 4.  
 " works of:

Castel-Franco, altar-piece, II. vi. 5.  
 Manfrini Palace, pictures in, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Venice, frescoes at, I. iv. 28.

Giotto, perception of, II. ii. 23.

" simplicity, II. iii. 78.

" truth of, II. App. II. s. Boccaccio.

" works of:

Arena Chapel, Padua, I. i. 45.

Anger, I. v. 89.  
 Charity, includes Liberality, I. v. 69, 8.  
 Cupid, I. v. 86.  
 Despair, I. v. 73.  
 Envy, I. v. 93.  
 Faith, I. v. 78.  
 Folly, I. v. 97.  
 Fortitude, I. v. 79, 79.  
 Hope, I. v. 73, 85.  
 Inconstancy, I. v. 79.  
 Infidelity, I. v. 73.  
 Injustice, I. v. 191.  
 Justice, I. v. 82.  
 Obedience (Amici), I. v. 74.  
 Prudence, I. v. 84.  
 Temperance, I. v. 86.

Giotto, Virtues at Assisi and Padua, I. v. 56, 63.

" Dante, portrait of, I. v. 36.

" Ducal Palace, Giottoesque work on, I. i. 45.

Giovanni e Paolo, SS., Church of, Venice, II. App. II. s.v.

" " less popular than S. Mark's, I. iv. 20.

" " representative of Venetian Gothic, I. i. 53.

" " tombs in

generally, II. ii. 47 *supp.*  
 of Cavalli (Jacopo), II. ii. 69.  
 " Cornaro (Marco), II. i. 15.  
 " Cornaro (Marco), II. iii. 63.  
 " Dalmata, II. iii. 62 *supp.*  
 " Faliero (worst Renaissance), II. iii. 84.  
 " Mocenigo (Giov. and Pietro), II. iii. 78.  
 " Mocenigo (Tommaso), I. i. 9, 40.



Giovanni e Paolo, SS., Church of, Venice, tombs in, *continued* :

of Morusini (Andrea and Michele), II. i. 15;

II. iii. 65.

„ Steno (Michele), II. iii. 70.

„ Tiepolo (Jacopo and Lorenzo), II. iii. 59 *seqq.*

„ Vendramin (Andrea), I. i. 41; II. iii. 77.

———, Grisostomo, in Bragora, e Paolo, etc., Churches of.

See *s. Venice*, IV. (1).

Giudecca, derivation of the word, II. App. II., *s. Giudecca*.

Giulio Romano, I. i. 36.

Ginattiniani, Doge Marco (1684), his tomb in SS. Giov. e Paolo.

See *s. Venice*, IV. (1) *s.v.*

Glass, painted, development of, I. iv. 45.

Glattony, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 87.

God, laws of, expressed by everything beautiful, II. i. 26.

„ representation of, effort at, Dolfin's tomb, II. iii. 63.

Gondolas, motion of, I. ii. 1.

„ steam, II. vi. 3.

Gondolier's cry, I. ii. 1 and *n.*

Gothic architecture :—

*I. Generally. II. Its Characteristics. III. Its Details.*

*I. Generally:*

kinds of :

Venetian, contest between Byzantine, I. iv. 5.

„ early, I. i. 33.

„ „ I. v.

origin of, Corinthian, I. i. 17.

Renaissance, effects of the, on, I. i. 35; I. iv. 5.

ruin of, caused by the Renaissance and luxury, II. i. 4, 18.

*II. Its characteristics:*

by no means barbarous, II. ii. 3.

colour, its love of, I. iv. 43.

domestic, not only ecclesiastical, I. iv. 56.

humility as opposed to Renaissance self-confidence,  
I. v. 35.

imagination fantastic, II. v. 16.

life, its love of (Torcello), I. iii. 5.

naturalism of, is like nature, but is not derived from  
it, I. v. 36; II. i. 11.

Gothic Architecture, its characteristics, *continued*:

- power over men's hearts of, II. ii. 3.
- refinement of, I. iv. 61 *seqq.*
- religious, but also domestic, I. iv. 53.
- savageness of, II. i. 16.
- solidity of its buildings, I. iv. 24.
- symmetry sacrificed to convenience, I. v. 7.
- sympathetic power, II. ii. 38.
- temperance of, II. i. 11, 12.

III. *Its details*:

- angles softened by sculpture in, I. v. 31.
- finials, use of, in Northern Gothic, II. i. 14.
- shafts, I. iv. 32.
- Gradenigo, Doge (1289), Pietro, character of, I. v. 12.
- "    "    "    the Pericles of Venice, *ib.*
- "    "    "    death of, I. v. 16.
- "    "    "    Tomaso, and the Ducal Palace, I. v. 12 *n.*, 14, 18.
- Graining of wood, II. i. 40 *seqq.*, 46.
- Grammar, its true use, II. iv. 99 *n.*
- Gravity, in character, its limits, II. i. 13.
- Greece, why recognised as great, II. iii. 68.
- Greek architecture:—
  - details of:
    - pediment. See *s.v.*
    - shaft, comes from Greece, I. i. 17.
    - solid, not encrusted, I. iv. 24.
    - temple. See also *s.* Venice, Giorgio Maggiore,
  - European and, I. i. 17.
- Greek art: See *s.* Orcagna, Pisano.
  - colour, love of, I. iv. 43.
  - lions (Venice "Arsenal"), II. App. ii. *s.v.*
  - sculpture, I. iv. 37.
- character, etc.:
  - education, modesty in, I. v. 81.
  - fortitude, I. v. 79.
  - prudence, I. v. 84.
  - temperance, I. v. 80.
- church, I. iv. 61 *n.*
  - "    ritual of, II. App. ii., *s.* Giorgio del Greci.

Grotesque, the :—

characteristics of, II. App. I. 59.

comb, the, often introduced, I. v. 67.

good and bad, II. v. 2.

“ bad has no horror, nature, or mercy in it, II.

App. I. 55 *seqq.*

noble, and ignoble, II. v. 22.

Renaissance, II. I. 1 *seqq.*

“ worst examples of, II. v. 14 *seqq.*

satirical, evil forms of, II. App. I. 54.

symbolical, II. App. I. 62, 63.

Guariento, severity of, I. v. 134.

“ his “Paradise,” Ducal Palace, I. v. 19.

“ “ “ destroyed, I. v. 23.

Guercino, I. iv. 53.

“ at Genoa, II. vi. 5.

Guido, at Genoa, II. vi. 5.

Hallam's “Literature of Europe,” quoted, II. ii. 23.

Ham, the race of, its share in architecture, I. i. 18.

Happiness of knowledge, in its acquirement, not in its possession, II. ii. 28.

Hartz spirits, II. App. I. 66.

Hawthorn, Bourges cathedral, I. iv. 44.

Hazel (2 Kings viii. 15), II. i. 5.

Henry V., of Germany, visits Venice, I. v. 11.

Heraldry (1200—1300), II. i. 25.

“ decorative colour of, II. i. 26.

“ Venetian, use of, in decoration, I. v. 19.

Hermagoras, Bishop of Aquileia, I. iv. 2.

Herschel, planet, the, I. v. 107.

Hogarth, his reversed line of beauty, II. i. 8.

Home-made things, delight in, II. ii. 3, 4.

Homer's grotesque, II. App. I. 67.

“ truth (passage quoted on), II. ii. 23 *n.*

“ Illad, “a true dream,” II. App. I. 60.

Honesty, in list of virtues, I. v. 64.

“ sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, peculiar to Venice, I. v. 29.

Hope, the Christian virtue of, I. v. 85.





Incarnated architecture, *continued* :

pierced work of, I. iv. 41.

S. Mark's distinguished by, and the best example of,  
I. iv. 24.

vastness not a characteristic of, and why, I. iv. 30, 47.

Industry, in list of virtues, as represented in art, I. v. 64.

Infidelity, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 75, 101.

Inlaid work, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 116.

Inquisition of state, Venice (1454), I. i. 5 and n.

Inscriptions on Ducal Palace, angel Raphael, I. v. 42 and n.

" " *passim*, I. v. 68—127.

" " Faliero tomb, II. iii. 84.

" at S. Mark's, I. iv. 66 *segg.*" on statue in S. Simeone Grande, Venice, I. v. 38  
and n. See s. Cappello, Fini.

Intellect, more, than education in the world, I. iv. 61.

Ireland, juries in (1853), might well wish to be secret, I. v. 128.

Ishmael, his share in architecture, I. i. 17.

Isidore, Saint, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 127.

" " tomb in S. Mark's, II. iii. 61.

Isonzo, I. i. 30.

Israelites crossing the Red Sea, I. iii. 2.

Istria, Venice marbles from, I. i. 15, 16, 45.

Italy. *I. History. II. Architecture.**I. History:*

Austrians in (1848), I. v. 60.

degradation of, II. i. 17.

fall of, I. i. 37.

fends and spirit of, I. i. 12.

See s. Florence, Milan, Venice, Verona.

*II. Architecture:*

beauty of her cities (1200—1400), II. i. 1.

details of, gardens, and stucco statues, II. v. 39.

Gothic, reaches perfection earlier than Northern, II.  
i. 1.

" Renaissance of, and modern critics, II. v. 19.

" simple forms and brilliant colour of, II. i. 25.

Jamba, I. v. 30.

- Japheth, share of his race in architecture. I. i. 17, 18.  
 Jerome, Saint, II. iv. 98.  
 Jewels, shafts, I. iv. 33 *seqq.* and *a.*  
     "    "    of S. Mark's. I. iv. 50 *n.*  
 Job, Book of, its meaning. II. ii. 31.  
 John the Baptist, mosaics of his life, S. Mark's, I. iv. 17.  
 Jones, Inigo, I. i. 38.  
     "    "    and Whitehall, II. ii. 3.  
 Joseph, I. iv. 60.  
     "    his dream, II. App. i. 62.  
 Judas' sin, I. v. 90.  
 Jura, the, I. iv. 48.  
 Justice, a cardinal virtue, I. v. 49.  
     "    carving of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 83.  
     "    Judgment and, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 127.
- Knowledge : [See mainly II. ii. 23—36.]  
     "    advance in ; the special knowledge of one age,  
         the common knowledge of the next, II. ii. 36.  
     "    art and, II. ii. 23 *n.*  
     "    devotion and wonder, killed by, II. ii. 29.  
     "    food of the mind, II. ii. 25.  
     "    happiness of, in its acquirement, not its pos-  
         session, II. ii. 28.  
     "    imagination, deadened by, II. ii. 28.  
     "    infinite, and no one can really know much,  
         II. ii. 24.  
     "    not an end, but a means, we do not live to know,  
         II. ii. 26.  
     "    observation, and experience, II. ii. 35—6.  
     "    perception hindered by. See *a.* Artists.  
     "    pride in, ridiculous, II. ii. 34.  
     "    "    inferior kinds of knowledge, the most  
         common, II. ii. 31.  
     "    "puffeth up," II. ii. 30.  
     "    pursuit of, evil of imprudent, II. ii. 30.  
     "    to be tasted, not hoarded, II. ii. 27.  
     "    the time spent in acquiring, how it might have  
         been spent, II. ii. 29.  
     "    thought and, distinct, II. ii. 34.

- Knowledge: quality, not quantity of, to be considered, II. ii. 34.  
 " venomousness of (Bacon), II. ii. 30.  
 Knox, R., "Anatomists," quoted, II. ii. 23 s.  
 Kugler's handbook to Venice, II. App. II. *pref.*
- Landsaer, II. i. 35.  
 Last Judgment. *See* s. Tintoret, Torcello.  
 Latin verses, writing of, useless, II. iv. 103.  
 Lazari, on Ducal Palace capital 36, I. v. 127.  
 " " S. Mark's, I. iv. 8.  
 " " S. Moisé and S. Zobenigo, II. v. 19.  
 Leaves, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capitals, I. v. 130-I.  
 Leonardo, II. i. 16.  
 " author's early reverence for, and later criticism of, II. i. 21 s.  
 " colour of, not equal to Bellini, II. App. II., s. Gior. and Grisart.  
 " Renaissance influence on, II. ii. 33.  
 " wasted his life in engineering, *ib.*  
 " works of, but few left, *ib.*
- Levante, East Wind, I. v. 129.  
 Liberality and charity, I. v. 69.  
 Lido, the, I. ii. 6.  
 " " I. iv. 14.  
 Life, pride of, and fear of death, increase together, II. iii. 46.  
*See* s. Childhood.
- Lindsay, Lord, "Christian Art," quoted:  
 on Giotto at Assisi, I. v. 63, 74.  
 " Giotto's Cupid, I. v. 50.  
 " meaning of *maillina*, I. iii. 5 s.  
 " S. Mark's dome, I. iv. 70.
- Lions, at Torcello, I. iii. 10.  
 " S. Mark's lion, symbolic, I. iv. 1.
- Literature and convent life, I. v. 93.
- Logic, II. ii. 31.  
 " as a science, II. ii. 99 s.
- Lombard architecture:  
 characteristics of, I. i. 20.  
 details of: campaniles, I. ii. 1.  
 " capitals and leaf forms, I. v. 117

Lombard architecture, *continued* :

“glacier stream of,” I. i. 29.

origin of, I. i. 17.

“ I. i. 24.

sculpture, of the vine, I. iii. 5.

churches :

list of, I. iii. 8.

Lombardy, Pietro of, builds the Giant's Staircase, I. v. 27.

“ plain of, how formed, I. ii. 3.

London, details of buildings :

archivolta, I. iv. 49.

streets, II. i. 1.

“ particular buildings, etc. :

British Museum. *See* v.

Fleet Street, I. v. 8.

House of Parliament, their foolish sedition, I. v. 23.

Margaret Street, church in, II. i. 39 n.

S. Paul's. *See* S. Paul.

Temple Bar, I. v. 3.

Westminster Abbey, piers of. *See* v.

Whitehall. *See* v.

Loredano, Marco, and the Ducal Palace, I. v. 17.

Louvre, Bellini in the, II. vi. 5.

“ Veronese in the, II. App. II., *pref*.

Love, representation of, by flames, I. v. 82.

Lucca, Cathedral of, tomb of Ilaria di Caretto, II. vi. 5.

“ S. Frediano, sea on font, I. iii. 8, *q. v.*

Ludicrous, the, in art. *See* a. Play.

Lurlei spirits, II. App. I. 66.

Luxury, debases art, II. i. 5.

“ of the eye, holy, II. ii. 40.

“ sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 86.

Madonna, Torcello, I. iii. 3.

“ Venetian images of, I. iv. 12.

Malmsey wine, II. ii. 10.

Man, ages of, Ducal Palace and Shakspeare, I. v. 121.

“ great men sent at the right time, II. iii. 53.

Mania (*μανία*), I. v. 80.

Manuscripts, early, of Bible, II. iv. 97 n. *See* a. Missals.

Marble, inlaid, Venetian architecture, II. i. 23. *See* a. Incrusted.

“ preciousness of, and its result in architecture, I. iv. 26.



- Marble, use of, dishonest, etc., II. i. 41, 44 and n.  
 " wood painted to imitate, II. i. 40 *seqq.*  
 Mark, Saint, first bishop of Venice, I. iv. 2.  
 " " his body brought to Venice, I. i. 31; I. iv. 2.  
 " " " day, at Venice, II. v. 11.  
 " " legend of, at Venice, I. iv. 2.  
 " " " fisherman and ring, I. iv. 8; I. v. 42 n.  
 " " ministry of, and S. Barnabas, I. iv. 1, 2.  
 " " " Pax tibi, Marce," I. iv. 2.  
 " " relics of (Venice) lost and rediscovered I. iv. 7, 8.  
 —, —, Church of, Venice. [See mainly, I. iv. 1 *seqq.*]

*I. Its History. II. Its Architecture.*

*I. Its History:*

- Church to S. Theodore on site of, I. iv. 2.  
 the Chiesa Ducale, I. i. 9.  
 813 A.D., first church, I. iv. 4.  
 813 " first church built by Doge Participazio,  
     I. v. 9.  
 976 " burning of, I. iv. 8.  
 1071 " rebuilding of, by Pietro Orseolo I., I. iv. 5.  
 1085 " consecration of, I. iv. 5—7.  
 1106 " injured by fire, I. iv. 5.  
 " " adorned by Pietro Orseolo, I. v. 10.  
 1419 " injured by fire, I. v. 21.  
 1851 " modern uses of:—  
     the most crowded church in Venice,  
     and why, I. iv. 20 n.  
     but disregarded by modern Venetians,  
     *ib.*, *ib.*, 21.

*II. Its Architecture—(a) Generally; (b) In Detail.*

*(a) Generally—*

- beauty of, a fact, not a matter of opinion, I. i. 49.  
 " Mr. Wood thinks it ugly, I. iv. 28.  
 built in imitation of S. Mark's, Alexandria, I. i. 31.  
 Byzantine, I. iv. 9.  
 " and Gothic parts of, distinguished,  
     I. iv. 6.  
 Christian building, how far it is a, I. iv. 56.

Mark, Saint, Church of, Venice, its Architecture generally,  
*continued:*

- dates of, difficult to fix, I. iv. 8.
- gloom of, I. iii. 8.
- illustrations of, always inadequate, I. iv. 48.
- judgment of, how to form a right, I. iv. 22.
- the most magical and mysterious of churches,  
 I. iv. 20.
- visit to, description of a first, I. iv. 14 *seqq.*

(b) *Details—*

- angles of, sculptured, I. v. 31.
- archivolts, 1100—1200, I. iii. 33.
- "    central, its date, I. iv. 8.
- "    decoration of, I. iv. 49.
- Baptistery described, I. iv. 16 *seqq.*
- capitals. (See above, s. Baptistery.)
- colour of, perfect, I. iv. 28.
- crockets of, wild, I. i. 35.
- "    example of later Gothic, II. i. 14.
- crypt of, I. i. 30.
- decoration of, use of alabaster, I. iv. 56.
- See below, s. Mosaic.
- façade of, first glimpse of, I. iv. 14.
- horses of, from Constantinople (1205), I. iv. 8.
- "    described, I. iv. 14.
- incrustation of, I. iv. 24.
- "    its causes, I. iv. 27.
- interior of, I. iv. 18 *seqq.*
- mosaics of:
  - an illuminated missal, I. iv. 46, 62.
  - Bible of old Venice, I. iv. 71.
  - inscriptions on, I. iv. 66.
  - monks from Constantinople, I. iv. 28.
  - See s. Bozza.
  - not barbarous, I. iv. 62, 63.
  - records of, author's plan for, I. v. *final note.*
  - restoration of, II. App. II., s. *Renzo Scandola*.
  - subjects of, I. iv. 65.
  - various examples of:
    - Ascension, I. iv. 68.

Mark, Saint, Church of, Venice, various examples of its  
Architecture, *continued*:

cupola, central (olive), I. iv. 10, 16.  
domo, I. iv. 79.  
facade (north door), I. iv. 60.  
south transept, I. iv. 6.  
vine, mosaic, I. iv. 49.  
virtues, I. v. 56, 60.

pavement, its restoration, I. iv. 48, and *n.*

See above, *s.* Capitals.

—, —, library of. See *s.* Venice.

—, —, place of. See *s.* Venice, Piazza.

Maries, Feast of the, Venice, II. v. 10—13.

Marino o Zorzi, Doge Giorgio (1311), I. v. 16. And see *s.* Fallor.

Marriage, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 123.

" early Venetian, II. v. 7 *seqq.*

Martin, John, his Protestant influence, I. iv. 58.

Mary, Saint. See *s.* Murano.

—, —, of Egypt, II. App. II. *s.* Rocco Sc. 6.

Masaccio, author's reverence for, II. i. 21.

" execution of, perfect, II. i. 16.

Mastino II, Tomb of. See *s.* Scaliger.

Mediterranean, trees of, none in parts of the, I. ii. 6.

Meions, Venetian, I. v. 126.

Memmi, Simon, perception of, II. ii. 23.

" " Virtues (Spanish Chapel, Florence), I. v. 56, 63.

Mestre, I. ii. 1.

Mexican architecture, I. i. 49.

Michael Angelo Buonarroti:—

anatomy of, II. ii. 33.

architecture of, I. i. 38.

author's early and later views of, II. i. 21 *n.*

" " " II. App. I. 67 *n.*

cinquecento art and, II. i. 16.

drapery, grotesque, II. App. I. 67.

postures of, II. iii. 78.

Renaissance influence on, II. ii. 39.

works of:

buildings, St. Peter's, Rome, II. ii. 2.

pictures, Plague of Serpents, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 24.

Milan, S. Ambrogio, I. i. 27.

- Milan, S. Ambrogio, I. iii. 8.  
 Millais, colour of, II. i. 39 n.  
 Milton, his Devil, II. App. i. 53.  
 " language of, I. v. 129.  
 " quoted, on the four winds, I. v. 129.  
 Mino da Fiesole, combines execution with knowledge,  
 II. i. 16.  
 Misery, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 95.  
 Missals, curvatures in, II. i. 9.  
 " fifteenth-century prayer, quoted, I. v. 46—7 n.  
 " "Folly," representation of, in, I. v. 56, 97.  
 " French, virtues in, I. v. 64.  
 " painting of, as a branch of religious art, I. iv. 62.  
 " thirteenth century, II. i. 25.  
 Mistakes, the history of, useless, II. iv. 98 n.  
 Mocenigo, Doge (1478) Giovanni, tomb of, II. iii. 78.  
 " " (1474) Pietro " II. iii. 78.  
 " " (1414) Tomaso, death of, 1422, I. v. 24.  
 " " " " II. v. 76.  
 " " " restoration of the Ducal Palace  
 and, I. i. 45, v. 22, 25, 128 n.  
 " " " the noblest Doge, I. i. 5, 9.  
 " " " tomb of, I. i. 9, 40; II. iii. 70.  
 Modesty, in no Italian list of virtues, except at Venice, I. v. 76.  
 " sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 76.  
 Monaci, on revolt v. Candiano, I. v. 10 n.  
 " Monasteries of the Levant," Carzon's, I. i. 29 n.  
 Months, sculpture of, in Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 124.  
 Moon, symbolized by a boat, I. v. 114.  
 Morality, public and private, in England, I. v. 128.  
 " trifles, in care for, II. i. 13.  
 Moro, Doge (1462) Christopher (Othello), I. v. 26 n.  
 Morosini, Carlo, Count, letter to author, II. iii. 68.  
 ——— Marino, Doge (1249), his tomb in S. Mark's, II. iii. 83.  
 ——— Michele, Doge, d. 1382,\* II. i. 15.  
 " " " his tomb, 88, Giov. e Paolo, II. iii. 65.  
 Mosaics, fitness for modern churches, I. iv. 57, *supp.* 64.  
 " as a branch of religious art, I. iv. 63.

---

\* Misprinted "Andrea" in this passage.



Mosques, symbolism in, I. v. 55.

" examples of :

Parma, baptistery, I. iv. 63.

at Torcello, I. iii. 3, 9.

at S. Mark's, I. iv. 5, 48 *a*.

Moses, receiving the Law, I. v. 127.

Murano, Angeli, Chiesa degli, II. App. II. s.v.

" Cathedral, I. i. 31.

" " balustrades of, II. ii. 32.

" " legends of, I. iv. 2.

" Churches of, their rivalry, I. iii. 9 *seqq.*

" " del Angeli, II. App. II. s.v.

" " S. Stefano, II. App. II. s.v.

" view of, on approaching Venice, I. ii. 1.

Muratori, on Doge Morosini, II. iii. 67.

Murray's guide to " Venice in a Day," II. App. II. *pref.*

Mutinelli, quoted, II. v. 3 *a*, 7 *a*, 74.

Mysticism, Venetian, II. vi. 5.

Naples, architecture of (buttresses), I. ii. 1.

Narcissus, I. v. 2.

Nations, types of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 104.

Nature, study of, teaches humility, II. ii. 31.

Natural History, how taught to a child, II. vi. 4.

Naturalism in art, in sculpture, I. iv. 49.

Nebuchadnezzar's vainglory, II. App. I. 62.

Necklaces, symmetry of stones in, I. iv. 35.

Niccolo Pisano. See *s. Pisano*.

Nicodemus, Saint, relics at Venice of, II. v. 4.

Nineveh, sculpture, I. iv. 37.

Nino Pisano. See *s. Pisano*.

Noah, drunkenness of, sculpture on Ducal Palace, I. v. 35, 39.

Norman architecture :—

details of :

shafts, I. iv. 32.

its origin, I. i. 17.

solidity of, as opposed to incrustated schools, I. iv. 24.

Northern architecture :

sculpture, I. iv. 45.

solid and rough, I. iv. 37 *a*. See below *s. Northern Gothic*.

- Northern Gothic, vegetation in, I. v. 127.  
 " " " vaulting shaft," I. i. 27, 28.  
 " " vast size of, I. iv. 47.  
 Numa Pompilius, I. v. 127.  
 Nuremberg, streets of, in Middle Ages, II. i. 1.  
 Obedience, sculpture of, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 74.  
 Octavian, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 68.  
 Opinion, good architecture not a matter of mere, I. i. 49.  
 Orcagna, perception of, II. ii. 23.  
 " works of:  
     Charity of, includes liberality, I. v. 69.  
     Love, I. v. 82.  
     Virtues (Or San Michele), I. v. 56, 62.  
 Ordalafo, Falier, Doge, I. i. 4.  
 Orders, architectural. See s. Architecture, Capitals, Windows.  
 Ornament, Arabesque. See s. v.  
 " luxuriance of, a matter of kind, not quantity, II. i. 6.  
 " Northern and incrustated compared, I. iv. 37 *seqq.*  
 " Renaissance, modern, most grotesque, II. v. 39.  
     See s. Renaissance.  
 Orpheus, Ducal Palace, I. v. 115.  
 Orseolo, Doge (976), Pietro I., a hero-prince, I. i. 4.  
 " " " rebuilds S. Mark's, I. iv. 5.  
 " " " retires to a convent, I. v. 10 n.  
 ———, Doge (991), ——— II., adorns the Ducal Palace, I. v. 10.  
 " " " " " " " " II. v. 13.  
 " " " " " " " " Saint Mark's, I. v. 10.  
 Ostrogoths, I. i. 23.  
 Othello (Doge C. Moro), I. v. 26 n.  
 " house of, Venice, II. App. II., s. Othello.  
 Otho, visit of Emperor, to Venice, I. v. 10.  
 Oxford, buildings at:  
     New College (Reynold's window), I. v. 56.  
 Padua, Arena Chapel, I. i. 45.  
 " " " I. v. 55, 63.  
     And see s. Giotto.  
 " Venice subjected to, I. i. 3.  
 Pagan art, refinement of, I. i. 21.  
 Paganism of the modern world, II. iv. 103.

Painters, list of fifteenth century, II. i. 16.

" perceptive powers of great, II. ii. 11.

" religion of, all great religious painters have been Romanists, I. iv. 58.

[For different painters mentioned see under the following:—

(a) *Foreign.* Ambrogio di Lorenzo, Andrea del Sarto, Angelico, Biondi, Bellini, Benedetto Diana, Bonifazio, Canello, Capucino, Camici, Caravaggio, Carlo Dolci, Carpaccio, Catena, Cima da Conegliano, Claude, Correggio, Doré, Francia, Ghirlandajo, Giorgione, Giotto, Giulio Romano, Guariento, Guercino, Guido, Leonardo da Vinci, Masaccio, Memmi, M. Angelo, Oragna, Perugino, Pinturicchio, Pionbo, Raphael, Rubens, Salvator Rosa, Tintoret, Titian, Vandrek, Vivarini.

(b) *English.* Hogarth, Hunt, Landseer, Martin, Reynolds, Rossetti, Turner.]

Painting, judges of, power of true, I. v. 135 n.

Palaces, Venetian. See s. Venice.

Palladio, I. i. 36, 38, 39.

" II. App. II. See s. Venice, Giorgio Maggiore.

" desires to rebuild Ducal Palace, I. v. 28.

" Town Hall, Vicenza, II. ii. 3.

Papacy, corruption of the, I. i. 36.

" dominion of, thirteenth century, II. iii. 60.

" effect of Protestantism on the, II. iv. 98.

Paradise, birds of. See s. Tintoret.

Pareri, quoted on Venice, I. v. 9 n, 26 n.

Paris, Louvre, picture in the. See s. v.

Parliament, Houses of. See s. London.

Parma, Baptistery Mosales, I. iv. 63.

Parthenon, the Ducal Palace, the Venetian, I. v. 12.

Partecipazio, Doge A. (816), makes Rialto capital of Venice, I. v. 9.

Passion, patience opposed to, I. v. 72.

Patience, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 72.

Paul, Saint, on sin and virtue, I. v. 45.

—'s, —, Cathedral, London:

" " " outcome of the Renaissance, I. i. 16, 34.

" " " " and typical of it, II. ii. 3.

Pavement. See s. Mark's.

Peria, Certosa of, I. i. 27, 35.

" S. Michele, compared with Torcello, I. iii. 8.

- Pax tibi Marce, fulfilled in Venice, I. i. 12 a.  
 Peacocks, in sculpture, Torcello, I. iii. 10.  
 Perfection, demand for in art, by the Renaissance, II. i. 20.  
 Pericles, I. v. 12.  
 Persepolitan characters, Arabian architecture, I. i. 26.  
 Personification and symbolism, I. v. 55.  
 Perspective, Renaissance vanity of, II. ii. 34.  
 Perugino, his execution and knowledge united by, II. i. 16.  
 " " greatness of, II. iii. 76.  
 " " posture making of, II. iii. 78.  
 Pesaro tombs (Venice), II. iii. 80, 83.  
 Peter, Saint, cathedrals to. See *s. Rome, Venice (di Castello)*.  
 Peter, Saint, first Bishop of Rome, I. iv. 2.  
 Pharaoh's dream, II. App. I. 62.  
 Philology, II. ii. 31.  
 " a base science, II. iv. 99.  
 Photography, II. App. II. Rocco, Sc. 3.  
 " is not art, II. vi. 7.  
 " schemes for illustrating the "Stones of Venice," by—  
 " " " 1853, I. v. 30.  
 " " " " 1879, *pref.*, I. iv. 48 a.  
 " " " " I. v. and note.  
 Phronesis (*φρόνησις*), I. v. 56 a.  
 Piazza of S. Mark. See *s. Venice*, IV. (3).  
 Piazzetta. See *s. Venice* IV. (3).  
 Pictorial art and modern churches, I. iv. 57 *seqq.*  
 Pictures, best, painted quickest, I. v. 137.  
 " judges of, their power, I. v. 135 a.  
 " owners of, I. v. 135.  
 " restoration of, I. v. 136.  
 " the most valuable kind of, now in Europe, I. v. 138.  
 Pietro Orseolo, Doges. See *s. Orseolo*.  
 "Pilgrim's Progress." See *s. Bunyan*.  
 Pindar, wild lyric rhythm of, I. iv. 35.  
 Pinturicchio, II. i. 16.  
 Pombo, Sebastian del, II. App. II. Giov. and Grisotomo.  
 Pisa, Campo Santo, its artists, II. App. II. Rocco, Sc.  
 " mosaics, I. iv. 63.  
 " tombs of, canopied, II. iii. 63, 72.  
 " virtues at, list of, by Ambrogio di Lorenzo, I. v. 63.



- Pisani, Vittor, I. i. 5.  
 Pisano, Niccolo, perception of, II. ii. 23.  
 Piacenza, battle of, II. iii. 53.  
 Plato, profoundness of, I. v. 45 *segg.*  
 " virtues in, I. v. 49.  
 " " *εὐπορίας* and *μαρία*, I. v. 80.  
 " quoted, Alcibiades I., I. v. 49.  
 " " Phaedrus, referred to, I. v. 80.  
 " " " on inspiration or divine madness, II.  
 App. I. 60.  
 Po, the, I. ii. 4.  
 Poente, or West Wind, I. v. 129.  
 Ponte della Paglia, I. i. 46.  
 Pope, finished measures of, I. iv. 35.  
 Porta della Carta, Venice, I. i. 35, 45.  
 Portraiture, modern, shows pride and vanity, II. ii. 37.  
 " Renaissance, its vain pomp, II. ii. 37.  
 Poussins, the, I. i. 38.  
 Poussins, Gaspar, I. i. 37.  
 " Niccolo, I. i. 36.  
 Power, loss of unpolished, nowadays, I. iv. 61.  
 Prayer-book, Catechism quoted, I. v. 45.  
 Prayers, ancient Christian, simpler than modern, I. v. 47 a.  
 Preaching, and pulpits, I. iii. 14.  
 Pre-Raphaelite Brethren, the, II. i. 39 a.  
 " " " II. iii. 78.  
 Pride, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace Capital, I. v. 38.  
*See s. Portraiture.*  
 Printing, invention of, II. iv. 97 and a.  
 Priscian, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace, I. v. 105.  
 Professions, " " I. v. 120.  
 Progress of knowledge, II. ii. 36.  
 Protestantism, and art, art despised by, I. i. 36, 49.  
 " " what art appeals to, I. iv. 58, 59.  
 " English (of foreign tourists), I. i. 37.  
 " mistakes of, I. i. 36.  
 " Romanism and, I. i. 11.  
 " " " I. i. 49 a.  
 " " " II. iv. 94.  
 Proud, " The spite of the, II. ii. revision.

- Prout, *chiaroscuro*, II. i. 26 n.  
 " *self-taught*, II. i. 26 n.  
 Prudence, *folly* v., I. v. 56.  
 " *forethought*, the main part of, II. viii. 84.  
 " *not a moral*, but an intellectual quality, I. v. 49, 56.  
 " *sculpture of*, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 84.  
 Prudery, *not decency*, II. App. i. 53.  
 Ptolemy, *sculpture of Ducal Palace capital*, I. v. 105.  
 Pulpits, *ornamental*, I. iii. 12.  
 " *Torcello*, I. iii. 10.  
 Purity in art, II. i. 38.  
 Pythagoras, *sculpture of*, Ducal Palace, I. v. 105.  
  
 Quadri, *guide to Venice*, II. v. 5.  
 Quartering, in colour and *chiaroscuro*, II. i. 27, 28.  
  
 Railways, *travelling by*, I. ii. 1.  
 Raphael (the angel), *inscription on Ducal Palace*, I. v. 42.  
 " " *office of*, *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*  
 Raphael Sanzio :  
     *effect of*, on a Protestant, I. iv. 58.  
     *master of*, and the Renaissance, II. ii. 33.  
     *painting best*, of what he knew best, II. ii. 23.  
     *refinement and power of*, II. i. 16.  
     *works of* :  
         *Madonna del Cardellino*, I. iv. 61.  
         " *della Colonna* (Genoa), II. vi. 5.  
         " *di San Sisto*, I. iv. 62.  
     *Telling of Dreams*, I. iv. 60.  
     *Vatican decoration* :  
         *arabesques*, II. v. 29.  
         *frescoes*, *Parnassus the best*, II. iv. 102 n.  
  
 Rationalism, *art corrupted by*, I. i. 36, 49.  
 " *in Europe at the time of the Reformation*, I. i. 36.  
 Ravenna, *geographical position of*, I. ii. 4.  
 Reciprocity, in art and life, II. i. 26.  
 Refinement in art, *good and bad*, II. i. 13.  
 Reformation, *the cause of*, I. i. 35 *seqq.*  
 " " *corruption of Church of Rome before*, I. v. 47.  
 " " *nature of*, II. iv. 94 *seqq.*

## Religion:—

## art and:

- architecture, as an aid to devotion, I. iv. 35.
- " expression of, I. i. 25.
- effect of art on religion, I. iv. 57 *seqq.*
- elements of religious art, I. iv. 62.
- religion the origin of art, II. ii. 33.
- religious painters often rough, I. iv. 61.
- in Europe, before the Reformation, I. i. 35; I. v. 47.
- modern, "careful not to offend," II. iv. 103.
- " insincere and superficial, *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*
- " not a confessed rule of conduct, I. i. 10.
- place of, it must come first, or not at all, II. iv. 101.
- popular ideas of, I. i. 11 s.
- Venice, her prosperity coincident with her religion, I. i. 8—10.

See s. Author, Christianity, Protestantism, Romanism.

Renaissance, *the*. I. *Its Spirit*. II. *Its Architecture*—(a) *Characteristics*. (b) *Details*, (c) *Effect*, (d) *Kind*. III. *Miscellaneous*—(Armour, Painting, Sculpture, Tombs).

I. *Its Spirit*:

- atheism analysed, II. iv. 92 *seqq.*
- " faith superseded by fiction, II. iv. 102.
- classicism, II. iii. 80.
- " *ib.*, *ib.*, 101.
- " respect from classical authors, I. v. 47—8
- classification of, morbidly accurate, I. v. 55.
- execution above feeling, dexterity above tenderness in, II. i. 16.
- "frosts" of the, II. i. 23.
- imagination as affected by, II. iv. 103.
- invention feeble in, I. v. 125.
- knowledge in, deadens powers of the mind, II. ii. 28.
- " display of mere knowledge aimed at, II. ii. 28, 32.
- " vanity of, II. ii. 34.
- medieval spirit compared with, I. v. 86.
- paganism of, II. iv. 101 *seqq.* See above s. Classicism.
- " e.g. Christian and Pagan myths equally valued, II. iv. 103.





Renaissance, the, *continued* :

kinds of :

Early, Roman, and grotesque, II. i. 3.

" II. i. 1 *seqq.*grotesque, II. v. 1. *seqq.*

Roman or classical, bad, II. ii. 3.

" " its forms absurd, II. ii. 4.

" " " grotesques, II. v. 39.

the five orders, II. ii. 32.

Venetian. See *s.* Venice.churches, plan of, II. App. II., *s.* Giorgio Maggiore.

Ducal Palace, and Renaissance work, I. i. 45—8.

Roman Renaissance, II. ii. 1 *seqq.*

## III. Miscellaneous.

armour of, cumbersome, II. ii. 28.

painters of, weak, its architects base, I. i. 36—8.

" lost knowledge of the best materials, II. ii. 15.

" in Venice, II. i. 24.

painting :

good, architecture bad, II. i. 32.

colour, despised, I. iv. 43.

landscape, I. i. 37.

of nature, its truth and untruth, II. ii. 23.

portraiture, its vain pomp, II. ii. 37.

sculpture :

its architecture inferior to, II. i. 32.

of children, compared with Gothic, I. v. 68.

on Ducal Palace, I. v. 41.

" " *e.g.* of Virtues, I. i. 47.

tombs :

Byzantine Renaissance, II. iii. 76.

coldness of feeling, I. i. 43.

Foscari, II. iii. 71.

virtues on, II. iii. 73.

Restoration, modern Italian, II. i. 23 *a.*" " " *ib.*, *ib.*, 52 *a.*" " " and II. App. II. *passim*.

Reynolds, Sir J., works of :

Charity (New College, Oxford), I. v. 56, 62.

Temperance " " I. v. 80.

- Rhetoric, as a science, II. ii. 31.  
 " a study for fools and hypocrites, II. iv. 99 *n*.
- Rialto, the, bridge, I. ii. 1.
- Riccardi Palace. See *s.* Florence.
- Ricci, Antonio, builds Giant's Staircase (Ducal Palace), I. v. 27.
- Rogers' poetry, "Italy," quoted:  
 "Am I in Italy? Is this the Minerva?" II. App. ii.  
 Barbarossa in St. Mark's Porch, I. i. 11.  
 Brides of Venice, II. v. 3, 12.
- Roman architecture:  
 characteristics of, I. i. 20.  
 details of:  
 arch, comes from Rome, I. i. 17. See *s.* Rome.  
 ——— Renaissance, II. ii. 1 *seqq.* And see *s.* Renaissance Arch-  
 tecture, kinds of.  
 ——— Catholic. See *s.* Romanism.
- Romance, modern, feeling for, I. ii. 2.
- Romanesque architecture:  
 character of, I. i. 17, 21.  
 details of: acanthus, I. iii. 6.  
 origin, I. i. 17, 21.
- Romanesque sculpture: on large surfaces, I. iii. 11.
- Romanism:—  
 art and:  
 art as affected by, I. i. 49.  
 the great artists have all been Romanists, I. iv. 58.  
 Bible and, II. iv. 96, and *n*.  
 English Parliament and, I. i. 11.  
 evil influence of, I. v. 128.  
 image worship, I. iv. 61.  
 mariolatry, old and modern, I. iv. 29 *n*.  
 papacy and. See *s.* Papacy.  
 Protestantism and. See *s.* Protestantism.  
 religious formalism of later, I. v. 47.
- Rome:—  
 buildings of:  
 St. Peter's:  
 the chief example of Roman Renaissance, I. i. 24; II. ii. 2 *seqq.*  
 Vatican, arabesques, II. iv. 102 *n*.  
 " " II. v. 39.

Rome, *continued* :

history of :

S. Peter, first bishop of, I. iv. 2.

Venice's struggle with Church of, I. i. 11.

Rossetti's power, II. i. 39 n.

Rouen Cathedral :

details of :

façade, its flamboyant traceries, once common to every house, I. iv. 53.

streets of mediæval, compared, *e.g.* Harley Street, II. i. 1.

Rubens, works of :

at Genoa, II. vi. 5.

Plague of Serpents, II. App. II., s. *Rocco Scuola*, 24.

Rusconi, opposed to rebuilding Ducal Palace, I. v. 28.

Ruskin, J. See s. *Author*.

Sabellico on Doge Morosini, II. iii. 67.

Sadness and mirth, holy and unholy, I. v. 59 n.

Sagornino on Emperor Otho in Venice, I. v. 10.

Saints, artistic conception of, in pictures, II. vi. 7.

" personification of virtues into, I. v. 55.

[For particular saints see as follows :—

(a) *Individuals*. See s. *Ambrigio*, *Barnabas*, *Dominic*, *Donato*, *Francis*, *Isidore*, *Jerome*, *Mark*, *Nicodemus*, *Paul*, *Peter*, *Theodore*, *Ursula*.

(b) *Churches, etc., named after; pictures and statues of, etc.* See s. *Venice* IV. (1) and s. *Anastasia* (*Verona*), *Fermo* (*Verona*), *Fraza* (*Turrolo*), *Profrano* (*Lucca*), *Murano*, *Pavia*, *Paul's* (*London*), *Peter's* (*Rome*), *Simeon*, *Simplicius*, *Stefano*, *Stephen's* (*Tintoret*), *Symon*, *Theodore*, *Venice* (*Churches*), *Zeno* (*Verona*).]

Salisbury Cathedral, finials at points of cusp, II. i. 14.

" " window (right folled), II. i. 14.

Salvator Rosa, "Alsatian sublimities" of, I. i. 37.

" " work of: "Witch of Endor," I. iv. 59.

Salviati, restoration of S. Mark's, mosaics by, I. iv. 48 n.

Sammichele, builds Casa Grimani, II. ii. 3.

Samson, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 79.

Sansovino, as an architect :

*Libreria Vecchia*, Venice, designed by, II. App. II. s.v.

Sansovino, *continued*:

Palladio and, head the Renaissance, I. i. 36, 38.

as an historian:

cautions, I. v. 13.

not explicit, I. v. 18 *n*.

quoted:

on election of the doge, I. i. 4 and *n*.

„ F. Dandolo, "The Dog," II. iii. 50.

„ M. Cornaro, II. iii. 70.

„ Meresini (Doge), II. iii. 67.

„ the jewel shaft, in S. Giacomo dell' Orto, I. iv. 33 *n*.

„ Venice:

Ducal Palace, I. v. 1-26 *passim*.

„ „ opposed to rebuilding it (1574), I. v. 28.

„ S. Maria Formosa, rebuilding of, II. v. 5.

Sanuto, quoted, on rebuilding of Ducal Palace (1419), I. v. 22.

Sarcophagus, of Early Gothic and Italian tombs, II. iii. 46  
*seqq.*, 49.

„ Renaissance change of form from Gothic, II.  
iii. 79.

Satire, vulgar delight in, II. App. 1. 52.

Scaliger's tombs: of Can Grande, Mastino II., and Signorio,  
described, II. iii. 53-6.

Scamozzi, architectural power of, I. i. 33.

Scepticism, modern, I. ii. 4 *n*.

Science, art and, in supporting weight, II. ii. 8.

„ men of, mind and body as related to, II. ii. 27.

„ „ sculptured on Ducal Palace capital,  
I. v. 105.

„ „ modern, modern faith in it, I. ii. 4 *n*.

„ Renaissance pride of, II. ii. 6.

„ schoolmen's (logic, philology, rhetoric), II. ii. 31.

„ study of great, teaches humility, II. ii. 31, 32.

Scipio, sculptured on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 127.

Scott, Mr. (architect), I. iv. 10 *n*.

— Sir Walter, on Protestantism (Monastery, Abbot, Old Mor-  
tality), II. iv. 94 *n*.

„ „ works of, referred to:

Quentin Durward, II. v. 12.

## Sculpture:

art of, sculptured on Ducal Palace, I. v. 106.



*Sculpture, continued :*

## kinds of :

Greek, I. v. 31.

Lombard. See a. v.

Northern and Southern, I. iv. 43.

Renaissance, good, II. i. 16, 22.

## place of :

on plane surfaces, Greek and Roman, I. v. 31.

## qualities and uses of :

as a branch of religious art, I. iv. 63.

enrichment, I. iii. 11.

## subjects of :

generally, condition regulating choice of, I. iv. 37.

list of (See mainly, I. v. 38).

" animals, and men, in different schools,  
I. iv. 37." figure, inferior to foliage in early work,  
I. v. 38.

Sea, the three thrones over, I. i. 1.

## Selvatico's Venice :

consulted by author on history of Ducal Palace, I. v. 3 a.

Ducal Palace, capital 9, ib., ib., 83.

" " " 13, 16, 17, ib., ib., 109-5 a.

" " " 21, 22, ib., ib., 129-2.

" " " 36, ib., ib., 127.

tomb of Doge Vendramin, I. i. 40-3.

Sermons, definition of, I. iii. 14.

" good, from plain pulpits, I. iii. 13.

Serpents, fillet of, at Torcello, I. iii. 5.

" the Plague of, how painted, II. App. B., Room Scuola 24.

Serraro del Consiglio (Venice), I. i. 4.

## Shafts :

examples of: See a. Columns.

## kinds of :

jewel (Venetian), I. iv. 33 and a.

vaulting (Northern), I. i. 27.

origin of, Greek or Egyptian, I. i. 17, 18.

systems of, in different schools :

" Norman, I. iv. 32.

" in incrustated school (solid, useless, independent, etc.),  
I. iv. 32-4.

- Shakespeare, French critics of, II. App. I. 67.  
 " grotesque in, II. App. I. 67.  
 " quoted:  
     *Antony and Cleopatra*, Act II. Sc. 2, "blame virtue to  
     him," I. iv. 34.  
     *As You Like It*, Act II. Sc. 7, Seven ages, I. v. 121, 122.  
     *Hamlet*, Act III. Sc. 4, "Look here upon this picture,"  
     II. i. 1.  
     *King Lear*, the fool in, II. App. I. 37.  
     *Othello*, Iago, II. v. 3.  
 Sheffield, S. George's Museum, II. ii. 9 n.  
 Shem, race of, its share in architecture, I. i. 17, 18.  
 Shield, use of, on tomba, early and late, II. iii. 74.  
 Sidney, Sir Philip, and Spenser's "Faerie Queene," I. v. 73.  
 Simeon, Saint, statue of, Venice (1317), I. v. 38; II. iii. 52.  
 Simplicius, Saint, statue of, Venice, I. v. 117.  
 Sin, no analysis of, by early Christians, I. v. 45.  
 Siamondi, quoted, on the Venetian tribunes, I. i. 3 n.  
 Sistine Chapel, one of the three European buildings decorated  
 " " by painting, II. App. II., s. *Raccolta Scuola*.  
 " " " II. i. 22.  
 Size, of Northern Gothic and Southern incrustated Byzantine,  
 I. iv. 47.  
 Snakes, sculpture of. See s. *Serpents*.  
 Socrates (Plato, *Alcib.* I.), referred to, I. v. 49.  
 Solomon, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace, I. v. 105.  
 " " judgment of, Ducal Palace angle, I. v. 35.  
 Solon, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace, I. v. 127.  
 Sophia (*σοφία*), I. v. 56 n.  
 Sophrosyne (*σωφροσύνη*), I. v. 56 n, 80.  
 Soranzo, Doge Giovanni (1512), I. v. 16.  
 ——— Niccolo, and the Ducal Palace, I. v. 18.  
 Spenser, "Faerie Queen," a true dream, II. App. I. 60.  
 " feeling of, midway between mediævalism and Renaissance, I. v. 86.  
 " his grotesque, II. App. I. 53.  
 " " personification, I. v. 55.  
 " " philosophy, I. v. 80.  
 " " theology, I. v. 80.  
 " " value, I. v. 62 n.

Spenser, his "*Fairie Queen*," *continued* :

" " *quoted* :

on virtues of womanhood, I. v. 53.

various characters and subjects in (See mainly,

I. v. 56, 62, 71-101.)

Anger, I. v. 89.

Ape, *ib.*, *ib.*, 71.

Avarice, *ib.*, *ib.*, 90.

Britomart, I. v. 62, 93.

Chastity, I. v. 98.

Cheerfulness, *ib.*, *ib.*, 59.

Cupid, *ib.*, *ib.*, 80.

Duyn, *ib.*, *ib.*, 73. See x Sidney.

Disdain, *ib.*, *ib.*, 86.

Envy, *ib.*, *ib.*, 93.

Faith, I. v. 72.

Falsehood, *ib.*, *ib.*, 100.

Gluttony, *ib.*, *ib.*, 80, 87.

Grief, unholy, *ib.*, *ib.*, 96.

Honesty ("Una"), *ib.*, *ib.*, 90.

Hope, *ib.*, *ib.*, 53.

Idle mirth ("Phaëria"), *ib.*, *ib.*, 62.

Idleness, and the clergy, *ib.*, *ib.*, 61.

Infidelity ("Sans Foy"), *ib.*, *ib.*, 75.

Injustice ("Adimia"), *ib.*, *ib.*, 101.

Justice (Sir Artegall and Britomart), *ib.*, *ib.*, 83.

Leads, Captain of, *ib.*, *ib.*, 62.

Luxury, *ib.*, *ib.*, 56.

Modesty, *ib.*, *ib.*, 76.

Obedience, *ib.*, *ib.*, 74.

Orgoglio, I. v. 88.

Patience, *ib.*, *ib.*, 72.

Pride, *ib.*, *ib.*, 85.

Redcross Knight, *ib.*, *ib.*, 75.

Temperance (Sir Guyon), I. v. 80.

Virtues, I. v. 56.

Spiritualism, II. App. I. 65.

Sprites of Northern fancy, Lurlei and Hartz, II. App. I. 66.

Stars, the houses of the, I. v. 106.

" sculptured on Ducal Palace capitals, *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*, *seqq.*

Statues, decoration by, in Northern architecture, I. iv. 39.

Stefano, Saint, Venice, I. I. 33.

Steno, Doge, Michael (1400), and the Ducal Palace, I. v. 19, 32.

" " " tomb of, II. iii. 70.

Stephen, Saint, Tintoret's, II. App. II., s. Giorgio Maggiore.

- Stones, beauty of their natural tints, I. iv. 45.  
     " language of, II. i. 47.  
 Structure. See s. Construction.  
 Stucco, Gothic use of, II. i. 29, 30.  
     " modern use of, to imitate stone, *ib.*, *ib.*, 30, 44.  
 Student, faculties of the, II. ii. 11.  
 Sun, distance of, from the earth, II. ii. 9.  
     " view of the, by artist and scientist, II. ii. 9.  
 Surgeon's Hall anatomy, II. ii. 14.  
 Symbolism, personification and, I. v. 53.  
     " power of, II. App. 1. 63 *segg.*  
 Symmachus, Saint, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 116.  
 Symmetry, architectural, I. iv. 35.  
     " convenience and, I. v. 7.  
  
 Tapestry, Bayeux, I. iv. 8.  
 Temanza, referred to (Ducal Palace), I. v. 9 a.  
 Temper, in which to judge of art, I. iv. 61.  
 Tempera painting, I. iv. 63.  
 Temperance, a cardinal virtue, I. v. 49.  
     " on Ducal Palace capital, sculpture of, *ib.*, *ib.*, 80.  
     " place of, in art, I. v. 80.  
 Temple. See s. Solomon.  
 Tennyson, rise of, II. v. 2.  
 Tentori, on Venice records, II. iii. 60.  
 Theodore, Saint, brotherhood of, II. vi. 37.  
     " " church to, on site of S. Mark's, I. iv. 3.  
     " " first patron of Venice, I. iv. 3.  
 Tiles of Venice, I. ii. 4.  
 Tiepolo, Bajamonte, conspiracy of (1310), I. v. 16.  
     " Doge Jacopo and Lorenzo, tombs of (1229, 1268),  
         II. iii. 50 *segg.*  
 Tintoret, Domenico Robusti, son of the great, II. App. ii.,  
     s. Ducal Palace 2.  
     " appreciation of, difficult, II. vi. 5.  
     " author's reverence for, II. i. 21.  
     " "Stones of Venice" on, how written, II. vi. 5.  
 characteristics of:—  
     his anatomy, II. ii. 11.  
     " chiaroscuro, II. i. 27.



Tintoret, *continued* :

- his chiaroscuro, II. App. II., s. Rosso Scuola 10.  
 „ freedom, III. ii. 89.  
 „ grotesque, II. App. I. 67.  
 „ originality, II. App. II., s. Giorgio Mag. 6.  
 „ wildness of, I. v. 134.  
 consummation of Italian and Venetian art, II. App. II.,  
 s. Rosso Scuola 10.  
 neglect and ruin of his pictures, I. v. 139 *seqq.*;  
 II. App. II., s. Bembo Pal.  
 pupils of, works on S. Mark's mosaics, I. iv. 5.  
 Titian and, I. i. 14.  
 Venice, the only place in which to see, II. App. II. *pref.*

## works of:—

- Abel, death of, II. App. II., Acad.; II. App. II., Ducal Palace 5.  
 Adam and Eve, II. App. II., Acad.; II. App. II., Ducal Palace 9.  
 Allegorical Figures, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 45, 26.  
 Bacchus and Ariadne, II. App. II., Ducal Palace 13.  
 Camerlengo, our Lady and the (Author's favourite), II. App. II.,  
 s. Glen. and Paolo.  
 Cattle Piece, II. App. II., s. Rosso Church.  
 Children, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 24-2, 3, 4-4.  
 Christ, 88. Augustine and Justina, II. App. II.,  
 „ Ecce Homo, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 66.  
 „ Life of:  
 Adoration of Magi, II. App. II., Rosso Sc. 2.  
 „ „ Shepherds, 3, 15.  
 Holy Infants, 3, 1.  
 „ „ story of, and German artist, II.  
 App. I. 60 n.  
 Flight into Egypt, II. App. II., s. Rosso Church.  
 „ „ II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 2.  
 Circumcision, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc.  
 „ „ II. App. II., s. Corinto.  
 Christ in the Temple, II. App. II., s. Maria M. Donna.  
 Baptism, II. App. II., Rosso Sc. 11.  
 „ „ II. App. II., Silvestro 5.  
 Temptation, II. App. II., Rosso Sc. 25.  
 Marriage in Cana, II. App. II., s. Salute.  
 Miracle of Loaves, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 16.  
 „ „ at Bethsaida, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 19.  
 „ „ raising of Lazarus, II. App. II., s. Rosso Sc. 17.  
 Last Supper, II. App. II., s. Giorgio Mag. 2, Rosso Sc. 14.  
 „ „ Treves 8.  
 Winding of disciples' feet, II. App. II., s. Salute 3.  
 Gethsemane, II. App. II., Rosso Sc. 12.

Tintoret: works of, *continued*:*Christ, Life of, continued*:

- Before Pilate, II. App. II., & Rocco Sc. 23.  
 Crucifixion, II. App. II., & Rocco Sc. 41, 42.  
 " II. App. II., Cassino, 3.  
 " II. App. II., Giov. and Paolo, 28.  
 Descent from Cross, II. App. II., Duval Palace 3.  
 Descent into Hades, II. App. II., Cassino, 3.  
 Resurrection, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 12.  
 " II. App. II., Cassino, 3.  
 " II. App. II., Giorgio Mag. 5.  
 Ascension, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 18.  
 in Duval Palace, II. App. II., & Duval Palace.  
 Elijah, II. App. II., & Rocco Sc. 23, 22.  
 Elisha, II. App. II., & Rocco Sc. 25.  
 Ezekiel's Vision, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 27.  
 Full of Man, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 28.  
 Full of Manna, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 27; & Giorgio Mag. 1.  
 Golden Calf, II. App. II., Maria dell'Orto.  
 Isaac, Sacrifice of, V.J., Rocco Sc. 22.  
 Jacob's Dream, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 24.  
 Jonah, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 33.  
 Joshua, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 23.  
 Last Judgment, II. App. II., Maria dell'Orto.  
 Libreria Vecchia, picture in, II. App. II., &c.  
 Loredano, Doge, II. App. II., Duval Palace 7.  
 Magdalen, II. App. II., Rocco Sc.  
 Martyrdom of Saints, II. App. II., Giorgio Mag. 2.  
 Moses and the Rock, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 23.  
 Paschal Feast, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 24.  
 Paradise, the, I. v. 28, 129.  
 " " the greatest picture in the world," I. v. 129.  
 " how to be understood, II. vi. 4.  
 " II. App. II., Duval Palace 1.  
 Peter Martyr, II. App. II., Giov. and Paolo.  
 Plagues of Serpents, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 24.  
 S. Agnes, II. App. II., Maria dell'Orto.  
 S. Andrew and S. Jerome, II. App. II., Duval Palace 3.  
 S. Anthony, II. App. II., Treason 2.  
 S. Catharine, marriage of, II. App. II., Duval Palace 14.  
 S. George, II. App. II., Duval Palace 6.  
 S. Mark, miracle of, II. App. II., & Acad.  
 S. Mary of Egypt, II. App. II., Rocco Sc.  
 S. Rocco, Sunida picture, neglected 1549, I. v. 129; II. App. II., &  
 " II. App. II.  
 " in the Campo d'Armata, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of S.  
 " in Desert, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of S.  
 " finding of his body, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of S.  
 " in Glory, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 15.

Tintoret : works of, *continued* :

- S. Rocco, in Heaven, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 8. Rocco III. 49  
 " Hospital, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of S.  
 " before the Pope, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of S.  
 S. Sebastian, II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 22.  
 S. Stephen, II. App. II., Giorgio Mag. 6.  
 Venice, Queen of the Sea, II. App. II., Ducal Palace 8.  
 Virgin, the Life of the :  
 Annunciation, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of S.  
 " II. App. II., Rocco Sc. 1.  
 Assumption, II. App. II., Jesuiti.  
 " II. App. II., Rocco Sc.  
 Coronation, II. App. II., Giorgio Mag. 4.  
 Presentation, II. App. II., Maria dell' Orto.  
 Visitation, II. App. II., Rocco Sc.  
 Vulcan and Cyclops, II. App. II., Ducal Palace 18.  
 Zara, Siege of, II. App. II., Ducal Palace.

## Titian :

- author's reverence for, II. i. 21.  
 Bellini excels him in piety, II. App. II., *Glor.* and *Grison*.  
 characteristics of :  
 frescoes of, II. i. 35.  
 religion of, I. i. 13. See above s. Bellini.  
 works of :

- Annunciation, II. App. II., Rocco Sc.  
 Assumption, II. App. II., s. *Accademia*, *Frari*.  
 Barbarigo, T., sold to Russia, II. App. II., s. *Barbidge*.  
 Entombment, Manfrini Palace, II. App. II., s. *Manfrini*.  
 Frari, "Madonna," I. i. 13.  
 Giovanni Eleon., II. App. II., s.v.  
 Grimani, Doge, before Falst., I. i. 14.  
 " " " II. App. II., Ducal Palace 2.  
 Magdalen, Genoa, Pal. Durazzo, II. vi. 5.  
 Penso (Frari), II. App. II., s.v. *Frari*.  
 Presentation, II. App. II., s. *Maria dell' Orto*.  
 Sapientia, II. App. II., s. *Libreria Vecchia*.  
 S. Catherine, Genoa, Pal. Durazzo, II. vi. 5.  
 S. Francis, II. App. II., Rocco, Church of  
 S. Lawrence, II. App. II., s. *Jesuiti*.  
 S. Mark and Saints, II. App. II., s. *Palazzo*.  
 Tobit and Angel, II. App. II., s. *Manfrini*.

## Tobit, and Tobias, I. v. 42 and s.

Tombs, early and late, change in temper of, II. iii. 46 *seq.*

- " " " bas-reliefs on early, II. iii. 48, 52.  
 " " " curtains over, II. iii. 72.  
 " Egyptian forms of, II. iii. 48.

- Tomba, Gothic, the perfect, II. iii. 48.  
 " Italian (Arundel Society), II. iii. 46 n.  
 " " and English, II. iii. 49.  
 " Renaissance, II. iii. 72. See s. Renaissance, III.  
 " sarcophagus disguised in late, II. iii. 79.  
 " shields on, II. iii. 74.  
 " simplicity of early, II. iii. 46.  
 " statue on, recumbent and rampant, II. iii. 81.  
 " the Street of the Tomba, II. iii. 46 *seqq.* revision.  
 " Venetian and Veronese, I. i. 40.  
 " virtues on, II. iii. 46, 68.  
 ([For particular tombs mentioned, see s. Bernardino, Canova, Castellano, Cavalli, Cornaro, Dandolo, Doge, Dolfino, Faliero, Foscari, Friari, Giovanni e Paolo, Giustiniani, Isidoro, Mocenigo, Muradini, Pesaro, Pisa, Scaligeri, Tiepolo, Vendramin, Venice, Verona.)
- Torcello, chapter on, I. iii. 1 *seqq.*  
 " Cathedral of, II. ii. 3.  
 " " its Byzantine character, I. i. 30, 31.  
 " " " Campanile, III. ii. 1.  
 " " " Last Judgment at, I. iii. 11.  
 " " " Madonna, I. iii. 3.  
 " " " pulpit, I. iii. 10 *seqq.*  
 " Piazza of, I. iv. 3.  
 " Santa Fosca, I. iii. 3; II. App. ii. v.  
 " " Byzantine character of, I. i. 30.  
 Traces, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 120.  
 Trajan, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 68, 127.  
 Tramontana or North Wind, I. v. 129.  
 Travelling, former days of, and their possible return, I. ii. 1 n.  
 " interest of novelty in, II. App. ii. *pref.*  
 Treason, in Dante, I. v. 60.  
 " the sin of Italy, I. v. 60.  
 Trifles, right and wrong regard for, II. i. 13.  
 Tully, sculpture of, Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 105.  
 Turkey, humiliation of Venice to, I. i. 3.  
 Turner's aerial perspective, II. v. 32.  
 " Bonifazio sometimes has a Turner effect, II. App. ii.  
 " s. Libr. Vecchi.  
 " chiaroscuro, II. i. 27.  
 " geology, II. ii. 11.



- Turner's mysticism of, II. vi. 3.  
 " touch, indistinctness of, II. App. II., Ducal Palace 3.  
 " works of :  
     " Cosport " and Tintoret, II. App. II., Room No. 10.  
     Venice " Arsenal," II. App. II., s. Arsenal.
- Tuscan architecture, its origin, I. i. 17.
- Types, the language of, II. i. 47.
- Tyre, England and Venice, I. i. 1.  
 " fall of, *ib.*
- Ulysses, in Plato's " Phædrus," I. v. 80.
- Udello, Bishop of, founds S. Maria Formosa, Venice, II. v. 4.
- Unity, the law of, the highest law, II. i. 26.
- Ursula, Saint, II. vi. 3.
- Use and beauty. See s. Beauty.
- Vain glory, punishment of, in Scripture, II. v. 18.
- Valerio Castello, " Sabines," Genoa, II. vi. 5.
- Vandyck, works of : in Genoa, II. vi. 5.
- Vanity, sculpture of :  
     on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 92.  
     " " the most universal sin after pride," I. v. 92.
- Vatican, policy of the, I. i. 11.
- Vendramin, Doge Andrea (1476), his life and tomb, I. i. 41,  
 42, 43 ; II. iii. 77.
- Venice. *I. History (Authorities, Character and Religion of  
 People, Chronological List of Events, Fall  
 of Venice, Government, Greatness of Venice,  
 Miscellaneous Details).*  
*II. Art (Painting and Sculpture).*  
*III. Architecture—(a) Generally ; (b) Its Details.*  
*IV. Buildings, etc., mentioned : (1) Churches ; (2)  
 Palaces ; (3) Various.*
- 1. History :*  
*Authorities, etc. :*  
     books on. See s. Filiasi, Flagg, Gallicciotti, Murray,  
     Sansovino, Simondi, etc.  
     chronicles (Ducal Palace), I. v. 1—19.  
     See s. Dandolo, Dolfin, Sagomino, Scutolo.  
     difficulty of the study, I. i. 6.  
     historians vague, I. i. 2.  
     " very cautious, I. v. 13.

*Venice, continued:**Character and religion of her people:*

## character:

I. i. 8, 12; II. iii. 60.

honesty (placed among the virtues, only at Venice),

I. v. 99.

individual heroism, I. i. 5, 7.

not hypocritical, I. iii. 128.

oriental feeling (love of colour), I. iv. 28, 43.

Roman race of, I. i. 6.

training, I. i. 7.

the true heart of Venice, I. i. 9 a.

unity of families, I. i. 12.

## religion:

early Venice and, I. v. 9 a.

individual not public, I. i. 8, 9.

irreligion begins (1400—1500), I. i. 14.

" its period fixed, II. v. 17.

part of life of Venice, I. i. 10—16.

priests excluded from her councils, I. i. 11.

*Chronological list of events:*

Aquilaia, the true mother of, I. iii. 3 a.

CE. Roman race of, I. i. 6.

foundation of, I. ii. 6.

809 A.D., Ducal residence fixed at, I. i. 31.

813 " capital of the Rialto, I. v. 9.

1159 " Barbarossa and Alexander III., I. i. 9.

1193 " conquest of Zara, I. i. 9.

1250—1400 " central epoch and struggle of, I. i. 3, 4.

1297 " change of government, I. v. 12.

1311 " Council of Ten created, I. v. 16.

" " " " its secrecy, I. v. 128.

1352 " war with Hungary, II. iii. 62.

1355 " Marino Faliero's conspiracy, I. i. 5.

1373 " war with Austria, II. iii. 63.

1380 " Chioggia, her most fatal war, I. i. 5.

1380 " " " " " II. v. 13.

1400 " murder of Carrara, her worst crime,

I. i. 5.

1418 " Carlo Zeno's death, I. i. 5, 6.

Venice, chronological list of events, *continued*:

- 1418 A.D., fall of Venice. See below, s. Fall.  
 1454 " war with Turkey, I. i. 5.  
 1497 " " " *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*  
 1509 " submission to Papal power. *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*, u.  
     See s. Dural Palace, Mark's (Saint).

*Fall of Venice (1418—23):*

- I. i. 5, 46; I. v. 25.  
 aspect and lesson of, I. i. 1—5.  
 causes of (infidelity, luxury, pride, self-indulgence, sensualism, vainglory). See  
     " I. i. 3, 28.  
     " I. v. 128.  
     " II. iii. 47, 83; II. iv. 103.  
     " II. v. 1, 18, 76.

*Government of:*

- Council of Ten, I. v. 16.  
 doges, election of, described, II. vi. 7.  
     " hero-princes, I. i. 4.  
 earliest, I. i. 3.  
 power of papacy, I. i. 11.  
 secrecy of, not a sign of deceit, I. v. 128.  
 Serrai del Consiglio, I. i. 6; I. v. 12.

*Greatness of:*

- coincident with her religion, I. i. 8.  
 pride of, II. iii. 47.

*Miscellaneous details (ancient and modern):*

- approach to, entrance into, I. ii. 1, 2.  
 aspect of, *temp.* Enrico Dandolo and now, *ib.*,  
     *ib.*, *ib.*  
 Brides of, II. v. 3, 7, *seqq.*  
 Byron's aspect of, I. ii. 2.  
 children, uncounted hair of, I. v. 67.  
 dialect of, I. v. 96.  
 doge's election described, II. vi. 7.  
 dress, II. v. 8 u.  
 England, Tyre and (the three thrones), I. i. 1.  
 festival of, the chief, I. i. 11.  
 geographical position, I. ii. 4.

Venice; miscellaneous details (ancient and modern), *continued*:-

- gondolas. *See* *s.v.*
- gondolier's cry. *See* *s.v.*
- guides to. *See* *s.* Kugler, Lazari, Murray.
- Henry V., of Germany, at, I. v. 11.
- houses in, I. v. 97.
- June, the month of cherries, I. v. 124.
- marriages, II. v. 7 *seqq.*
- moonlight, I. v. 114.
- Orto (Emperor), at, I. v. 10.
- romantic sentiment about, I. II. 2, 7.
- ruin of modern, I. II. 2; II. vi. 3.
- Saint Mark and. *See* *s.* Mark.
- " Theodore and. *See* *s.* Theodore.
- steam gondolas, etc., II. vi. 3.
- Tides of, I. II. 6.
- tourists' enjoyment of, II. vi. 1, 4.
- war-towers, none in, I. I. 12.

*II. Art:*

*Generally:*

- as evidence of her life, I. I. 9, 19.
- learnt from her foci, I. I. 33.

*Painting:*

- school of, II. vi. 6.
- study of what painters recommended, II. App. II.
- pref.*

*Sculpture:*

- 1100—1200 poor, II. III. 47.
- 1300—1400, peculiar dress of figures, I. v. 40.
- figure sculpture progresses slowly, II. III. 53.
- See* *s.*

*Architecture:*

(a) *generally*—

- battlefield of architecture, Venice, I. I. 24.
- churches, built by private enterprise, I. I. 9.
- Comynnes, Philip de, on, I. I. 15.
- decline of, II. I. 4 *seqq.*
- domestic, Arabian, I. I. 32.
- " and ecclesiastical, I. I. 33.



*Venice: architecture, continued:*

marble from Istria, I. i. 15, 16.

## palaces:

framed, II. i. 30-4.

Gothic and Byzantine, II. i. 25.

colour, II. i. 29 *seqq.*

domestic, I. v. 1.

forms of decline, II. i. 5.

late, II. i. 24.

Renaissance, medallions on, II. i. 23 a.

## Renaissance architecture at:

adapted, II. ii. 45; II. iii. 47.

churches, the three vided, II. v. 19.

death-knell of Venetian architecture, I. v. 25.

inlaid marbles of, II. i. 23.

palaces, I. i. 38; II. i. 22.

## Roman architecture at, I. i. 30.

streets of, 1200-1400, II. i. 1.

" colour of, *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*

styles of, I. i. 30 *seqq.*; I. v. 9; II. i. 23.

tombs of, I. i. 40.

Venice *temp.* Enrico Dandolo, I. i. 4; I. ii. 2.

" " Giorgione ("Modern Painters," quoted),

II. vi. 7.

*(b) details:*

angles, pilastered, etc., I. v. 31.

capitals, I. v. 130, 131.

ceilings decorated, I. v. 19.

finials, etc., as signs of decline, II. i. 14.

*IV. Buildings, etc., mentioned (either for their architecture or for the pictures they contain):**(1) churches:*

Alvise, S., II. App. ii. a.v.

Andros, S., II. App. ii. a.v.

Angeli (Murano), II. App. ii. a.v.

Apostoli, SS., II. App. ii. a.v.

Barbolomeo, S., II. App. ii. a.v.

Carita, Church of the, II. App. ii. a.v.

Carmini, finished porch of, II. i. 14.

Cassini, S., II. App. ii. a.v.

Clemente, S.

Donato of Murano, II. App. ii. a.v.

Eufemia, S., II. App. ii. a.v.

## Venice: buildings, etc., continued:

## Churches, continued:

- Eustachio, S., sculpture of fugate, II. v. 22.  
 " " " II. App. II., s. *Opere d'arte*.  
 Formosa, S. Maria, the first church in Venice to the Virgin, II. v. 2.  
 " " the first church, with no religious decorations, II. v. 17.  
 " " grotesque head etc., II. v. 14, 16, 20.  
 " " " II. App. II., s. *Opere d'arte*.  
 Fossa, S. (Torcello). See S. Torcello.  
 Francesco della Vigna, S., II. App. II. s. v.  
 Friari. See above, s. Friari.  
 Geminiano, S., old church of, I. iv. 2.  
 Giacomo dell' Orto, S., II. App. II. s. v.  
 " " Arabian character of, I. s. 22.  
 " " Jewels etc., I. iv. 22.  
 " di Rialto, S., II. App. II. s. v.  
 " " Byzantine character in, I. i. 60.  
 Giulio, S., II. App. II. s. v.  
 Giorgio dei Greci, S., II. App. II. s. v.  
 " " Schiavoni, S., II. App. II. s. v.  
 " in Alta, II. App. II. s. v.  
 " Maggiore, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Giovanni e Paolo, SS. See above, s. Giovanni.  
 " " Elemosinario, II. App. II. s. v.  
 " " Grisolano, II. App. II. s. v.  
 " in Dorsoga, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Giuseppe di Corbellio, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Gregorio, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Jennio, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Luca, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Marcellin, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Maria, Churches to S., II. App. II., s. Maria.  
 Mark's, Saint. See above, s. Mark.  
 Mater Domini, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Michele in Isola, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Mimoli, Maria del, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Misericordia, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Motta, S., II. App. II. s. v., and s. *Opere d'arte*.  
 " " frightful fugate of, I. (v. 11-12).  
 " " its insolent atheism, II. v. 16.  
 Orto, S. Maria dell', II. App. II. s. v.  
 Ospedaleto, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Paternini, II. App. II. s. v.  
 Pietro di Castello, the patriarchal Church of Venice, I. i. 9.

Venice: buildings, etc., *continued*:Churches, *continued*:

- Foto, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Redentore, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Rocco, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Salute, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " aspect of, generally. II. App. II., s. Fathers and  
 Confarri Furno.  
 " aspect of, generally. I. II. I, 2.  
 " church of P. Dando's (a), I. v. 16; II. III. 28.  
 Salvador, II. III. 80.  
 Salvadore, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Santa, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Sebastian, S., architects and painting of, II. I. 29 s.  
 " " " " II. App. II. s.v.  
 Servi, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Silvestro, S., II. App. II. s.v.  
 Simone Placido, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " Profeta, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Stefano (Munari), II. App. II. s.v.  
 — (Venice), II. App. II. s.v.  
 " " Basilica of, II. I. 14.  
 Telesini, Church of the, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Torcello, *See* S. Trovato.  
 Trovato, S., II. App. II. s.v.  
 Vitale, S., II. App. II. s.v.  
 Volo, Santo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Zaccaria, S., II. App. II. s.v.  
 Zobenigo, S. Maria, II. App. II. s.v., and s. *Supplicata*.  
 " " Its innocent schism, II. v. 19.

(2) *palaces*:

- Apostoli, palace near, S. II. App. II. s.v.  
 Badier Partecipazio, its disc ornament, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Ballo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Barbarigo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Barbieri, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Bembo (a), on Grand Canal, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " (b), in Calle Magno, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Bernardo { (c), on Grand Canal,  
 (d), at S. Polo, "the best after the Ducal,"  
 II. App. II. s.v.  
 Camerlengo, I. II. 4; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Cappello, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Cavalli (a), II. App. II. s.v.  
 " (b), II. App. II. s.v.  
 Contarini dal Scrigno, II. App. II. s.v.  
 — della Figue, II. I. 29; II. App. II. s.v.  
 — Fazio, II. App. II. s.v.  
 — Porta di Ferro, II. App. II. s.v.

Venice: buildings; etc., *continued*:Palace, *continued*:

- Corner della Ca' Granda, II. App. II. s.v.  
 ——— „ Regina, II. v. 22.  
 ——— Spagnoli, II. App. II. s.v.  
 ——— Raccolta, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Danzolo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Dario, II. i. 23 and n.  
 Dona', II. App. II. s.v.  
 D'Oro, ospitalità, II. i. 12 n.; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Ducale. See above, s. Duca (Palace).  
 Erizzo (v), near Arsenal, II. App. II. s.v.  
 „ (S), on Grand Canal, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Europa Hotel, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Ferro, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Fondaco de' Turchi, I. v. 19; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Foucar, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Giovannelli, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Giustiniani, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Grimani, II. II. 1; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Leoncini, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Mallpiero, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Manfroni, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Manzoni, II. i. 23, and n.  
 Minelli, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Mori, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Nani-Mocenigo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Piazza, II. v. 22; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Placini, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Polo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Priuli, II. i. 24; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Quarini, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Rezzonico, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Sagredo, Francesco, II. i. 22; II. App. II. s.v.  
 S. Severo, house near, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Sereno, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Tiepolo, see Branded House, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Trevisani, II. i. 28, and n.; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Trom., II. App. II. s.v.  
 Vittoria, II. v. 14 n.

(3) *miscellaneous*:

- Academy, II. App. II. s.v. *See s. Names of Artists.*  
 Arsenal, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Black Eagle Inn, I. iv. 13.  
 Bridge of Sighs, I. II. 2; I. v. 3, 29.  
 „ „ built by Antonio da Ponte, I. v. 29.  
 „ „ „ „ „ „ II. v. 13, 22.  
 „ „ like Temple Bar, II. App. II. s.v.  
 „ „ s. Bluff. See below, s. Ponte.



Venice: buildings, etc., *continued*:*Miscellaneous, continued*:

- Campele della Strada, house near, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " S. Rocco, II. App. II. s. Rocco.  
 Campo S. Benedetto, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " S. M. Mater Domini, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " S. Zaccaria, archway, II. i. 14.  
 " S. Polo, building, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Cancelleria, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Correr Museum, II. App. II. s.v. s.  
 " " MS. in questal, I. v. 24.  
 Corte del Reuer, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Dogana di Mare, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Giudecca, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Jeu d'Ame, pillars, I. iv. 13.  
 Libreria Vecchia, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Ospedaletto, II. v. 22.  
 Orsello's house, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Piazza of S. Mark, appearance of, originally, I. iv. 2.  
 " " description of, I. iv. 12 seqq.  
 " " first called Bruggia, I. iv. 2.  
 " " graceful and debauchment of, I.  
 iv. 71.  
 " " plan of, I. v. 2.  
 And see II. App. II. s.v.  
 Piazzetta, I. i. 41-43.  
 " importance of, in old times, I. v. 36.  
 " pillars, I. i. 32; II. App. II. s.v.  
 Ponte della Paglia, I. v. 4.  
 " dei Sospiri. see above, s. Bridge of Sighs.  
 Turia della Carta (1423), II. i. 15; (1439-41), I. v. 26.  
 Bialto, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Rio del Palazzo, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Salizada San Lio, II. App. II. s.v.  
 Scuola di S. Giovanni, II. App. II. s.v.  
 " " Marco, II. i. 23; II. App. II. s.v.  
 " " Rocco, neglect of pictures at (1846), I. v.  
 139. And see II. App. II. s.v.

## Verona:

- architecture of, Byzantine Renaissance at, II. i. 23.  
 " crocket at, II. i. 14.  
 " finials, II. i. 14.  
 " tombs of:  
 " character of, I. i. 40.  
 " gable decoration of, II. iii. 19.  
 See below s. Castelbarco, Scaliger.  
 battle under walls of, Austrians, 1848, I. ii. 4.

*Verona, continued:*

buildings, etc., at, specially mentioned:

Fra Giocondo's Loggia, II. i. 23 n.

S. Zeno, I. iii. 8.

Scaligers' Palace and Tombs. See *a* Scaliger.

Veronese, Paul, his chiaroscuro, II. i. 27.

" " frescoes, II. i. 35.

" " luxury, I. v. 131.

" " manner, II. App. II., *Uccello Scuola* 7.

" " Venice, the place to see, II. App. II. *pref.*

" " works of:

"Death of Darius," II. App. II., *a* Pisani.

Ducal Palace pictures, neglected, I. v. 120 *app.*

Europe, II. App. II., *a* Ducal Palace, II.

Fall of Manna, II. App. II., *a* Apostoli.

Judith (Gemma), II. vi. 5.

(*in the*) Balconio, II. App. II., *a* v.

S. Catherine's marriage, II. App. II., *Cattolici*.

S. Luke and the Virgin, II. App. II., *Lucas*.

Venice enthroned, II. App. II., Ducal Palace 12.

" and Doge Selvo, II. App. II., Ducal Palace 13.

Verrocchio, combines execution with knowledge, II. i. 16, 19, 20.

works of: Colleone statue, II. i. 22.

Versailles, II. ii. 45.

Vespasian, sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 68.

Vice, representation of, I. v. 56. See *a* Virtues.

Vicenza, architecture of, I. i. 34, 38.

" peaks of, I. ii. 1.

" siege of, II. iii. 53.

" Town Hall, II. iii. 53.

Victory, figure of, on Faliero tomb, II. iii. 84.

Vincenzo Capello, inscription to (S. Maria Formosa), II. v.  
17, 18.

Vine, sculpture of, Byzantine and Lombard, I. iii. 5.

" " with serpent, Torcello, I. iii. 5.

" free and in service, I. iv. 49.

" symbolic of Christ, I. iii. 5.

Virgin, mosaics of, in S. Mark's, I. iv. 18.

" subordinate to Christ in old Romanism, I. iv. 20 n.

Virtues, analysis of, in Christianity, I. v. 46, 49, 52, 54.

" Christian and classical classification of, I. v. 56.

- Virtues, cardinal, recognized, *ib.*, *ib.*, *ib.*  
 " Cicero and Plato on the, I. v. 49.  
 " on Ducal Palace, I. i. 47.  
 " personification of, Christian, I. v. 55.  
 " representation of Virtues and Vices in early Christian art, I. v. 44 *segg.*  
 " statues of, on later tombs, II. iii. 46 *segg.* 68. See s. Tombs.  
 " theological, Faith, Hope, Charity, I. v. 50.  
 " the "steps of the Virtues," I. v. 53, 54.  
 Virtus, confusion of the word, I. v. 49.  
 Vitruvius, quoted, II. ii. 38.  
 Vittor, Pisani, I. i. 5.  
 Vivarini, picture by, in Friari, II. App. II., a Friari.  
 Vulgate, quoted:  
     Psalm ciii. 21, I. v. 49.  
     Psalm cxlviii. 2, I. v. 49.  
  
 Watts, G. F., painter, II. i. 35, 39 n.  
 Weight, to be borne by capitals. See s. Capital.  
 West, Benjamin, I. iv. 58.  
 Whitehall, windows of, II. ii. 3.  
 Whitewash and restoration, II. i. 32 n.  
 Wind, effect of, on Ducal Palace capital, I. v. 105.  
 Windows, English, "square openings in the wall," II. i. 2.  
 " plate-glass, II. i. 44.  
 " porches over, I. i. 8.  
 " Venetian, six orders of, I. v. 117. See s. Tracery.  
 Wine trade, England and Venice, II. v. 10 n.  
 Wood, Mr., on the ugliness of S. Mark's, I. iv. 28.  
 Wood, graining of, II. i. 40 *segg.*  
 " painting of, to imitate marble, *ib.*  
 Wordsworth, often misquoted, II. App. II. *pref.*  
 " quoted, Sonnet, "The world is too much with us"  
     ("A Pagan suckled," etc.), II. iv. 101.  
 Workman, true and false tempered in art, II. iii. 48.  
 " to be happy in his work (*cf.* graining wood),  
     II. i. 46.  
 Wren, Sir C., I. i. 38.  
 " " II. ii. 3. See s. Paul's (Saint).

Young, quoted, "To waite a feather or to drown a fly,"  
I. v. 92.

" " " 'Tis not in folly not to scorn a fool," II.  
App. 2. 54.

Youth, a, entering life, what he should know. See a. Education.

Zanotto, quoted, II. III. 69.

Zara, Dandolo and the siege of, I. i. 9.

Zeno, Carlo, his death, I. i. 5; I. i. 40.

" " " II. III. 60.

—, Saint. See a. Verona.

Ziani, Doge (1172), and the Ducal Palace, I. i. 4; I. v. 11.

Zodiac, signs of, on Ducal Palace, I. v. 106.

THE END.









5 cart  
17/1/77

N<sup>o</sup> ✓

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.